# WHITE POWER

GEORGE LINCOLN ROCKWELL

# WHITE POWER

*George Lincoln Rockwell*

---


Chapter 1 - DEATH RATTLE

Chapter 2 - SPIRITUAL SYPHILIS

Chapter 3 - THE CHART FORGERS

Chapter 4 - CROOKED CAPTAINS

Chapter 5 - THE SHIP WRECKERS

Chapter 6 - A CLOSE LOOK AT THE CROOKS

Chapter 7 - FRIENDS OF THE CAPTAIN

Chapter 8 - FRIENDS OF THE CREW

Chapter 9 - THE BLACK PLAGUE

Chapter 10 - THE FACTS OF RACE

Chapter 11 - NIGHTMARE

Chapter 12 - FIFTY YEARS OF FAILURE

Chapter 13 - WHITE IMPERIUM

Chapter 14 - WHITE REVOLUTION

Chapter 15 - NATIONAL SOCIALISM

Chapter 16 - WHITE POWER

**REPRODUCED WITH GRATEFUL ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS TO THE**

**WHO FIRST PRODUCED THIS BOOK ON THE WEB**

---

# -ARTICLES-

# DEATH RATTLE

**Sitting in the darkened theatre, you are at first conscious of the audience coughing, and whispering. Then there is the rustling noise of the curtain going up a very silent noise, but you can hear it. The stage is pitch black. A powerful spotlight stabs into the darkness. It reveals a live chicken crucified on a miniature cross. You hear the audience gasp almost in unison.**

**Then a young girl in leotards comes out, slashes the throat of the chicken, unties its wings and legs from the cross and lets it run around the stage with its blood spurting until it falls dead. The stage lights up. The girl takes off her leotards, and picks up a large doll. Howling and giggling, she twists the arms and legs off the doll. Then she lies down, naked, and a huge male comes out with a razor -and shaves the White girl's private parts. They get into a burlap bag and, standing up, engage in sexual intercourse. Finally, the girl emerges from the bag and her naked flesh is rubbed all over with wet spaghetti.**

**You have just been to a performance of the "New Theatre," a "happening" - a classic example of the way Shakespeare has been "improved" by Jean-Jacques Lebel, the producer of the above nightmare.**

**Not to be outdone by "Whites," the Negro race is doing its share to create the same sort of "New Theatre." TIME magazine reports that Le Roi Jones, the Negro "playwright,' puts on a play appropriately called "The Toilet." As the curtain goes up, we see a White boy being held with his head in a urinal by a Negro, while other Negroes actually urinate on the White boy on stage.**

**According to Le Roi's play, the White boy has been trying to get the Negroes to engage in homosexual acts with him, and the Negroes are chastising him by beating him up, stuffing his head in the urinal and actually urinating on his face.**

**Not only is this play actually staged, without public protest, but U.S. tax payers subsidized this degeneracy with $40,000 in federal funds; (U. S. NEWS AND WORLD REPORT, December 13, 1965)**

**In Berkeley, California, the newspaper at the University of California advertises naked sex orgies of the Sexual Freedom League. There are advertisements such as "Slave wants Master," in which masochists want sadists to chain and beat them. These degenerates now brazenly push for naked sex and homosexuality - IN PUBLIC. Their program states, "We would rather see a sex organ in the hands of a child than a war toy." They do not specify WHOSE sex organ. This is distributed freely to innocent young girls on the campus.**

**In San Francisco, under the auspices of a rabbi, the homosexuals hold a formal "ball." In Washington, D. C., in the Sheraton-Park Hotel, the homosexuals, both "male" arid "female" hold an official convention, and lobby against any restrictions on their spreading filth. They picket the White House for freedom to "marry" each other. Queers DO get "married" and live**

**together in public. And nobody really protests!**

**Women have been wearing pants for such a long time that it is no longer noticed. But now the "American Observer" newspaper reports that "men" are taking to long hair, cosmetics, perfume, lipstick, and feminine clothes as "high fashion," until it's hard to tell males from females any more among so-called young "mods." Finally, the first skirts are appearing on men!**

**The Associated Press tells us, on May 22, 1966, that there is a huge, million-dollar business in making FALSE EYELASHES for U.S. businessmen! - not just for queers, but ordinary businessmen!**

**TIME magazine for December 9, 1966, describes a Boston opera production including a wild and completely nude SEX ORGY on stage. Herds of animals are slaughtered and naked men and women run riot! This is taken seriously as "art." The police do nothing.**

**United Press International reports that Richmond Professional Institute, with lovely White girls in attendance, has chosen a negress, Beatrice Wynn, as "Beauty Queen" in once-proud Richmond, Virginia. Again, no protest!**

**In Middlesex, England, (a White nation even further along on the road to degeneracy than the U.S.A.) the District Post for March 25, 1965, presents a photograph of a college play about Christ and the Disciples. Christ is portrayed by a Jamaican Negro, while all the White Disciples are shown on their knees before this arrogant black buck, posing as Jesus Christ. In Berkeley, California, an "Anti-Vietnam War Committee' puts out a booklet telling American youth how to duck military service. The pamphlet, called "Brief Notes on Ways and Means of Beating the Draft," list the following methods for our youth to avoid fighting for their country.**

**1. Be a conscientious objector (with details on how to do this). 2. Agitate at the Induction Center, wear anti-war signs, etc. 3. Refuse to sign the oath of loyalty to the U.S.A. 4. Act queer. "Flick your wrist, hold cigarettes delicately, move like chicks do." 5. Get a fake doctor's note that you are "sick," by buying the doctor. 6. Have an epileptic fit on the floor (with full details on how to act it out). 7. Get a jail record for a lot of misdemeanors. 8. Be "nuts." Tell them you're a secret agent for "God." 9. Arrive roaring drunk. 10. Arrive "high" on heroin. 11. Go without a shower for weeks. (Stink, have long hair, go barefoot, talk far-out.") 12. Be a foul-up. Do everything wrong, cause trouble. 13. Be antagonistic, smoke where it's prohibited, fight, argue, raise hell, etc. 14. Be a bed-wetter. "If they don't believe you, prove it !"**

**All of this is being done OPENLY, in violation of the Federal laws against sedition, etc. but nobody does anything about it! (Can you imagine what would have happened if anybody had tried this when HITLER was the enemy?) Nobody stops this sedition!**

**On April 26, 1966, United Press reports that the historic Old South Church in Boston conducted a Sunday "worship" service in which the congregation "frugged" in the aisles, as shown by the incredible picture. No real protest.**

**A Negro preacher halts traffic in Boston, dares the police to arrest him, and tells the black**

**mob that if he IS arrested, they will "rock Boston." This "gentleman" is not arrested, (Boston Record, June 18, 1966)**

**The San Francisco Examiner, June 17, 1966, reports that the United States regularly helps Castro send arms to the Communists in Vietnam with which to kill Americans, by passing Castro's arms ships through "our" Panama Canal. Meanwhile, the U.S. Navy guards Castro from Cuban anti-Communist patriots trying to recapture their own country, and sends any Cuban patriots they catch to PRISON!**

**The New Haven Register, November 29, 1965, reports that American widows and mothers of servicemen killed fighting Communism in Vietnam are being harassed all night long with vile phone calls from Reds who gloat over the deaths of their loved ones!**

**In Dos Palos, California, United Press reports that Jack E. Mulkey, Superintendent of the Poverty War in that area, was "fighting poverty" by buying tuxedoes for Negroes so they can go to dances in style!**

**Associated Press and Reuters report that a chimpanzee named Cindy-Lou in the Worcestershire Zoo, near London, has "astonished the art world with a series of dazzling abstract paintings". A descendant of master painter, Sir ,Joshua Reynolds reports that these "wonderful" ape-paintings are worth hundreds of dollars each!**

**In an officer's club in Murnau, Germany, according to TIME magazine, a Major Robert G. Wallace passes two thousand dollars in bad checks. When the Army seeks to punish him for thus dishonoring his American uniform and for the crime of passing worthless checks ($2,000 worth) the U.S. Court of Appeals turns him loose - saying that since the money was used to gamble, he could not be held to blame for writing any amount of bad checks! No national outrage.**

**In Cleveland, Philadelphia and many other cities, police officers are forbidden to interfere with Negroes openly looting stores. For centuries, looting has been dealt with by shooting all looters, out of hand. Our "leaders" do nothing.**

**TIME magazine reports on September 2, 1966, that one of America's top writers, Norman Mailer ("The Naked and the Dead"), now concentrates on the bowel. "Man's nature," says this Jewish playwright, "can be divined by the color, the shape, the size of the movement of his bowel contents!" This "artist" regularly appears on national TV and has his books published. No outraged protest.**

**While Jewish groups have managed to get Christmas Carols outlawed in many schools in New Jersey, California, New York, Illinois and many other states, Negro groups are actually agitating for NEGRO SANTA CLAUSES - and GETTING them! The Cleveland Press, December 17, 1966, reports they even have a union, 'The Union of Negro Santa Clauses" lobbying for black Santa Clauses in stores. Can you IMAGINE the effect of setting YOUR little toddler on the knee of a BLACK Santa Claus? If the kid cries, the case is no doubt referred to the State Discrimination Commission and the toddler sent to reform school for being a "hater."**

**All over Washington, our top diplomats and dignitaries engage in drunken orgies of dancing the "frug" and the "watusi". Photos are made of our leaders appearing in sexual poses exactly like those of naked cannibals in Africa.**

**In San Francisco, a Negro named Harry Dedrick runs a shoeshine parlor. He has hired topless, White girls to shine Negroes' shoes!**

**A press dispatch on August 9, 1961, reports that a Negro mother of 14 illegitimate children in Newark, New Jersey, blames her plight on lack of relief money. She told New Jersey State Senator Grossi that, although she had received more than sixteen thousands dollars in relief money, this amount of money was so small that she was "forced to cohabit with men." No protest.**

**In Berkeley, California, students kidnap a female dean and hold her hostage over night, while the police and administration do nothing. When the police finally arrest one student, mobs surround the car. They imprison the officers for more than a day and most of a night, using the top of the police car as a platform for speeches blasting the university and the police.**

**The prisoner is released! Nobody is disciplined in any way for all this hell. Then the same students parade around the university with signs reading "F-ck!" and other "freedom" words. Still no discipline or resistance!**

**In the middle of the United Slates, we have set up the world's biggest spy and subversion center, the "United Nations." The first General Secretary of this infamous "Trojan horse" in our midst, was none other than Alger HISS, since convicted of perjury and exposed officially as a SOVIET SPY, working to destroy the United States of America, while he was a top officer of "our" state Department AND the Secretary General of the United Nations in San Francisco. Not only does nobody protest, but last year, when this convicted traitor spoke at Princeton University, he was CHEERED by Americans!**

**The Washington Post of November 19, 1966, reports that the Chief Judge of the D.C. Courts has reprimanded police and prosecutors for daring to charge a Negro named Watts with "threatening the President!" At a (Communist) Du Bois Club rally on the grounds of the Washington Monument, Watts shouted that he "would not serve if drafted' and that if he got a rifle in his hands, "the first person I'd shoot would be the President." If you or I said that, we'd be gone. This Black Communist not only howls that threat against our President in our capital, but gets caught with a package of dope on him - and the police are cussed out by the judge for arresting him!**

**Richard Wagner's great opera, Tannhauser, is performed in Bavreuth, Germany, with "Venus" played by a Negress, Leontvne Price.**

**Walter Jenkins is arrested for soliciting homosexual degeneracy in the men's room of the Washington, D.C. YMCA. It turns out that Mr. Jenkins is the closest personal aide to the President of the United States, who does everything possible to cover up the arrest.**

**Meanwhile, Jenkins and the President are famous for conducting nude swimming parties in**

**the White House pool, and almost forcing other top U.S. administrators to strip and swim naked with them. After the hullabaloo dies down, Jenkins moves from Washington to a few miles from LBJ's ranch in Texas. No mention in the press.**

**The Santa Barbara High School puts on the play "King Arthur's Round Table." Sir Launcelot, the lover of Queen Guinevere, is played by a six-foot Negro football player.**

**In literally tens of thousands of Jobs, White men are fired or passed over for promotion, especially in the federal government, to make jobs available to admittedly incompetent Negroes! Harry Golden recommends $100 billion be given outright to Negroes by White taxpayers! Negro labor leader A. Philip Randolph goes before Congress and demands a $185 billion gift to Negroes! Americans accept this arrogance meekly.**

**Sammy Davis, Jr., the Negro-Jew entertainer, plays "the fastest gun in the West" in "The Rifleman" TV show. When this one-eyed Jewish Negro appears in the western town, we are shown all the White men running and hiding. Americans swallow this without protest.**

**In Washington, D.C., police corner a Negro rapist in an elevator, stuck between floors, with his White female victim still terrified in there with the Black rapist. Before police break in to rescue the White girl and capture the Negro, they have to read the criminal a speech about his "rights," his privilege of remaining silent and his right to have a lawyer, for fear he might shout something "incriminating!" Madness! - and nobody cares enough to stop it!**

**All over the country, although it is not being reported except in isolated incidents, Negroes are using a new robbery technique. 15 or 20 tough Negro males walk into a small store and, at a given signal, run out with armfuls of goods. Nothing much can be done about it, since they are BLACK.**

**Arrogant traitors parade through American streets burning American flags, and flying enemy Vietcong flags, the flags under which enemy troops are now killing American boys. I try to get the American Legion, Veterans of Foreign Wars, Birchers, Klan - anybody - to help stop this unspeakable outrage. Nobody will do a thing except talk about it. So I - George Lincoln Rockwell - go out and tear down the first enemy flags in the District of Columbia. And I go to jail for it! My brave lads in Los Angeles, Seattle, Dallas, New York - everywhere - keep tearing down the commie red flags - and going to jail! So the American Legion passes resolutions condemning us as "tied in with the Communists." So do the Birchers!**

**Meanwhile, "peace" marchers sell and wear rings made from metal of American airplanes in which our sons and brothers died over Vietnam. Nobody protests.**

**In San Francisco, firemen going into the tinderbox Hunter's Point Negro section are regularly beaten, stoned and shot at. The firemen can get no protection from cowardly politicians and picket San Francisco City Hall demanding protection. They get none!**

**In Boston, Negro schools are so dangerous the Board of Education can't get any teachers to go in among these vicious Blacks. So they offer a thousand dollar bonus for teachers to face**

**the razors, knives, rape and filth-"Combat Pay" it is called in the press. But it is not enough. Teachers still balk at braving the black hell. (Washington Post, Jan. 13, 1967)**

**Washington, D. C. once had the best schools in the nation. Then it desegregated. Now the schools are overwhelmingly black, after almost all the Whites moved to suburbs. So the D. C. schools have become among the worst in the country- so bad that the race-mixers who ruined them now claim that children attending them are "deprived".**

**Police officers have to be stationed in the halls of these Negro schools, the rooms and halls smell of urine, windows are all smashed out every year, and it is almost impossible to get good teachers to put up with the attacks and abuse heaped on them by Black pupils.**

**The government builds tremendous, multi-million dollar "slum clearance" modern apartment buildings, and turns them over to Negroes almost free. The fine new buildings promptly become vile slums, with elevators unsafe and often inoperative from all the Negro urine which literally shorts out the wires and rots the cables and flooring.**

**Washington, D.C. papers run advertisements for the new "Watergate Apartments," which boast that these new apartments have closed-circuit TV to guard all passageways, electrified fences, armed guards at all entrances and the rest of the things common to a PRISON. Negro crime is so rampant in the capital of the United States that a Congressman is stabbed in his offices by a Black savage.**

**A Congressman's secretary is stabbed as she kneels in prayer in a church. Women in D. C. office buildings must use the ladies rooms only in pairs, because the Blacks lie in wait in rest rooms for unwary, helpless women alone! The Supreme Court of the U. S. provides its secretaries with armed escorts to the women INSIDE its building!**

**High school girls coming to visit their nation's capital in the spring are regularly ravished by sex-crazy Black bucks and even the White school boys are now victims of gangs of Black teenagers who "shake them down" for money, watches and other valuables. Nobody dares point out that this is NEGRO crime. Everybody deplores the "crime wave," but it's "hate" to identify the Black criminals, who commit 85% of serious crime (FBI reports).**

**Tens of thousands of these Blacks, most of them living on "welfare" provided by hard-working White people, have openly organized what they openly call a "Black Revolution," in which they violently attack our cities, policemen, firemen and anybody who is White.**

**They scream, "Burn, baby, burn!", and loot millions of dollars of goods from stores, right under the noses of our policemen (who are usually ordered by politicians to do nothing). And they boast that, if we don't give them what they want, they will "tear down everything Western Civilization stands for," as Stokely Carmichael puts it. There is no real resistance. In fact, at colleges, Carmichael gets standing ovations from White students for his "GET WHITEY" speeches.**

**On almost any magazine stand these days you can buy dozens of paperback books and magazines devoted to the most disgusting pornography, depravity and homosexuality-**

**emphasizing enlarged male genitals and showing nude men caressing each other!**

**A Negro from the Watts section of Los Angeles wins an art prize with a sculpture consisting of the broken window of an automobile, an old generator, a busted oil can and some odd, dirty junk, all welded together. Another "great" "sculptor"-Lipshitz-wins another "art" prize and has his work exhibited in the White House.**

**On October 26, 1965, two Chicago police officers are attacked by two Puerto Ricans. To quote the UPI dispatch of March 8, 1966, "The officers encountered Suarez and Rodriguez in an alley, where they said Suarez was waving a broken beer bottle. They pulled their service revolvers, identified themselves as policemen, and ordered Suarez to drop the bottle. Instead Suarez slashed Officer Desutter in the face. He was scarred for life."**

**When the case went to trial before Negro Judge Leighton, the judge freed the two colored citizens and cussed out the cops . "The police officer has no business to pull a gun and attack a citizen," said the judge. "What is a citizen supposed to do when he is approached by two officers with a gun? It is not a crime to walk down a street with a broken beer bottle." Nothing is done.**

**The VIRGINIA SUN TIMES, for March 9, 1965, reports that a Private Burchell of Reno, Nevada, conducted a "lie-in" against the U. S. Army, in the Guard House. Burchell claimed the "right" to get out of the Guard House and the Army, and to win the "right," he refused to eat, wear a uniform, drill, or do "anything except lie in his sack."**

**The Army CAPITULATED to this "lie-in" and discharged Burchell, as he demanded!**

**In Leb's restaurant in Atlanta, Negroes invaded the restaurant, urinated on the tables, and defecated on the floors and chairs! None of these people were arrested.**

**On March 11, 1965, United Press reporting the Negro march on Montgomery, reported that "about 200 boys and girls. . . stood at a given signal and relieved themselves in the street!"**

**An exhibition of "modern art" features a gigantic statue of a female called "She." The statue lies on its back, with the breasts touching the ceiling of the exhibition hail, and its legs spread wide. Visitors enter and leave through a tremendous aperture between the legs! (Ramparts, October 1966)**

**Crucified chickens, naked sex-orgies on stage, bowel-movement prophets, businessmen wearing lipstick and false eyelashes . . . !**

**As painful as it has been for me, I have steeled myself to set down these almost unbelievable samples of rot and insanity infecting our civilization.**

**But the real depth of the problem cannot be gauged by these mere symptoms of degeneracy.**

**To plumb the depth of our plunge toward hell, one must examine the less sensational course**

**of our every-day affairs, and the astounding way we tolerate growing horror in our daily lives.**

**Take a look at what YOU put up with every day of the year - what millions and millions of us meekly tolerate!**

**Just a few generations ago our forefathers fought a desperate war against the mightiest power on earth - the British army and navy - over relatively minor taxes on tea and some stamps required on legal documents. They fought a bloody war for the right to help set those small taxes.**

**Today, not only do we have literally thousands of different taxes on stamps, tea and everything else, but they have STOLEN OUR MONEY TOO!**

**Literally!**

**They've done it so gradually that we have actually allowed ourselves to be robbed, just as surely as if it were done by bandits with pistols.**

**Our grandfathers could guard against future insecurity by saving up actual gold coins. Many young people today have never SEEN a gold coin. They don't miss what they have never experienced. And too few of the rest of us stop to think about it all, so we never remind them.**

**Franklin D. Roosevelt started the robbery by decreeing that YOU CAN'T HAVE ANY GOLD.**

**FOREIGNERS CAN GET ALL THE U.S. GOLD THEY WANT - BUT NOT YOU!**

**In the hysteria of a depression, people let Roosevelt and his gang take away every last gold coin we had. It's illegal for you to own them.**

**People tolerated this outrage because, we were told, the gold was held in safekeeping for us at Fort Knox. It said, right on our paper money, that it was backed by that gold (at Fort Knox). My older readers may remember the "Gold Certificates," which were orange-colored instead of green, and redeemable in solid gold.**

**Then, after the people had become accustomed to the idea of not being allowed to have their gold, but only the certificates standing for that gold, they went a step further.**

**They withdrew the gold certificates. They took away the gold backing for our paper money, and replaced it with "Silver Certificates." People went along with this, too, since they felt they could always fall back on the solid silver behind the paper.**

**Then, in 1964, the thieves moved ahead to step three: they changed the paper money again, and took away even the promise to pay for the paper in silver. Take a look at the paper money in your pocket. Unless it is a rarity, it no longer says "Silver Certificate," as it did only a few years ago. Now it just says "Federal Reserve Note."**

**And what does THAT mean? Literally NOTHING! You can get neither gold nor silver coin for the paper.**

**But still there was actual SILVER in the pockets of Americans; dimes, quarters, half-dollars and silver "cartwheels." We still had something of real value.**

**Finally, in 1965, they took the last step and removed the silver from the coinage. Now the coins in your pocket are as worthless as the paper - just slugs.**

**And all this time, FOREIGNERS can and do drain YOUR gold - the gold our ancestors sweat and died to win for America. Foreigners take BILLIONS of dollars worth of gold in periods of weeks. As I dictate these words, foreigners have the right to "call" more of our remaining gold at Fort Knox than is available, leaving you - and your country - penniless.**

**Our great-great-granddaddies fought and won a bloody war over PENNIES and taxes on tea and stamps.**

**Yet the present generation doesn't make any effective protest even when it is ROBBED by its government and given worthless paper and slugs for its gold, while the gold is being hauled out of the country by arrogant foreigners who are getting it FREE - as "foreign aid!"**

**Meanwhile, even the paper money and credit we still have left is taxed at a higher rate (an average of more than 25% total of all taxes) than anything ever known in history under a supposedly free government. Most Americans meekly work about two days out of every week, not to take care of themselves and their dear ones, or even to help OUR nation- but to send wheat, food, machinery and our services to Communists, cannibals and criminal gangsters posing as "statesmen" in Africa, Haiti, Asia, India, etc., and loafing Negroes in America, Much of what we send to India for instance is devoured by millions of sacred COWS and rats- while there are hungry Americas right here at home!**

**Never in history has a great people so meekly submitted to outrageous robbery and payment of tribute to its ENEMIES!**

**Millions of fine American young people who would like to get married, and should be able to, can't - because they can't afford it!**

**So while they work to save enough money to have good American kids, their money is taken in taxes and in gold to enable foreigners and Blacks in Africa and here to have swarms of Black kids on OUR money - on "foreign aid" and "welfare!"**

**Instead of having a sweet little White American baby, American couples must work hard to produce African kids, Asian kids and kids of nations which openly hate us, and millions of illegitimate Black babies living on welfare here in America!**

**Meanwhile, take a ride out on a main road near any big city in what are called the "rush**

**hours." You can't move. You sit, bumper to bumper, jammed in by the enormous crush of PEOPLE. We are almost swamped with people, polluting the air with the cars and manufacturing for too many people, polluting the water with the flood of sewage from too many people, jamming every road, every public and private facility with too many people. And there are such a hellish number MORE people on the way that even the liberals and the United Nations experts cringe. They babble about birth control.**

**But while we already suffer from such a log-jam of population, and limit our own numbers by birth control, our "leaders" are regularly letting down the bars for more and more immigration! We have recently gone all the way in this insanity and opened up the country to the endless millions and millions and millions from teeming Asia and Africa.**

**If you live in or near a big city, is it necessary for me to inform you of what has been done to our beautiful parks?**

**New York's Central Park is perhaps the most horrifying example in America. This refreshing patch of green in the dingy stone canyons of Manhattan was once a haven for nature-starved humanity toiling and living in the depressing artificiality of a great city.**

**But then came the "love-mongers" with their "equality" propaganda and the resulting flood of savage Africans from Harlem. Today, no amount of policing can make Central Park safe for honest citizens, especially women. The Park has been almost formally given up to the Black Terror -to African savagery!**

**It is the same in all the big cities. In Chicago, they have had to rip up the shrubbery in the many small parks scattered throughout the city, because the bushes were used by lurking Blacks to attack White passers-by, especially women. Nor is it only the city parks which have been abandoned to the spawn of the jungle by those who created them.**

**The streets of America, even in small towns, have become the hunting grounds for growing swarms of criminals, almost all of them BLACK. In the face of this danger, the obvious, tried and true methods by which police once kept the streets safe have been abandoned, and the police handcuffed with a crazy pattern of restrictions, so that YOU are no longer able to depend on police to protect you. Many policemen, understandably, would rather look the other way than take the chance of jail or losing their job for stopping a Black criminal and then being accused of "police brutality," or starting a riot.**

**If the reader is a young man, he PERSONALLY faces a horror none of us in previous generations ever had to face.**

**In all wars before Korea and Vietnam, our leaders at least tried to WIN - they didn't risk our lives without letting us use every weapon we had to defend ourselves and beat the enemy. But as I dictate these lines, young Americans boys, armed only with a pistol and a flashlight, are being sent down filthy tunnels after the deadly Vietcong guerillas!**

**All that would be necessary to save the lives of many of these kids would be to squirt TEAR GAS down these holes, forcing the red rats out.**

**But since "world opinion" would raise a hue and cry about even tear gas, we sent those kids down there in the dark and death for NOTHING! Tear gas is reserved only for use on our OWN people, such as college girls at Oxford, Mississippi. Our leaders use bayonets and gas on White girls resisting Black invasion, but won't let American fighting men use that Same tear gas on our deadly Communist enemies in Vietnam!**

**Nobody has even mentioned this, to my knowledge!**

**And, in spite of the fuss made about "our boys" as veterans, they are abandoned the moment they apply for employment with their own government, in favor of AFRICANS. All over America, in Post Offices, Federal installations and federal-funded projects, White men, even veterans, are being discriminated against in favor of Negroes!**

**Mothers with small children are being forced to put helpless White kids on buses and ship them miles across town to BLACK schools, where their White girls will be fondled and attacked by animalistic Negro boys, and little White boys will be beaten and "shaken down" by these same African animals.**

**Literally thousands of the Blacks, man and boy, are heavily armed and openly DRILLING for war against us, war they have already been practicing in dozens of cities, during which they have OVERCOME THE ENTIRE POLICE DEPARTMENTS of such cities as Chicago, Cleveland, Los Angeles, etc., so that the National Guard had to be called out.**

**In the face of this open insurrection by heavily armed Black armies, which have been able to destroy police protection, our "leaders" are demanding that WE be disarmed!**

**They want to take away or register our guns so they can be seized at a moment's notice - by Negro police officers.**

**Nobody disarmed the bloodthirsty "Black Panthers" -who invaded the California Legislature, armed with automatic weapons, shotguns and revolvers!**

**Such examples of depravity and insanity could be multiplied indefinitely. My files bulge with thousands more documented items such as the foregoing.**

**But it should not be necessary.**

**The pattern should be clear to all those who are not determined to be stubbornly blind.**

**It is not these crazy facts themselves which are horrifying. There have always been nuts and criminals and wickedness, treason and depravity.**

**The difference between all previous times and our times is that the sort of monstrous insanity I have reported causes no particular outrage or indignation! These mad and vile things are**

**accepted by most Americans, and the rest of the world. In fact, many of them are points of pride!**

**Nobody has a fit when a Negro gathers our young girls up for a "Sexual Freedom League" and holds naked, interracial sex orgies in Berkeley, California. No. That is a sign of "freedom" and "progress" today!**

**Nobody demands impeachment when the President's top personal aide of many years turns out to be a filthy, degenerate and the President sends Abe Fortas around to hush up the story, even when it is discovered this is not the first time. Instead, the degenerate moves near the President's home in Austin, Texas (which isn't even reported), and the President wins a national election by a landslide!**

**The paintings of apes and the sculptures of madmen and criminals are pushed at us as "art," and those who deny that such depravity IS art are cursed and banished from "decent" society as bigots, "squares" and "philistines."**

**Other civilizations before us have gone down to collapse and death. But always before they fell, they have died of senility, of age, weariness and centuries of decline.**

**White, Western civilization is not old in terms of the millions of years of human existence. It is young, especially in America, and should be vigorous, healthy and aggressive.**

**Instead, it is mortally sick, weak, feeble, mad and depraved - dying.**

**Even Rome, during its decline, never reached the depths to which America has already sunk. If that sounds hard to believe, just try to imagine the following:**

**Picture the pomp and splendor of a Roman "Triumph" for a returning general at the head of his legions; the blaring trumpets, the horses and chariot wheels clattering on the cobblestones, the roar of the Roman crowd, the senators in white togas waiting in their dignity on the steps of the Imperial palace, the marching, armored legions, helmets and swords flashing in the sun, scarlet banners flying from their eagle, standards**

**Now, into the midst of this scene, picture a mob of Black Ethiopian slaves swarming from the gutter over the palace steps shouting "F--- CAESAR!", carrying signs "Smash Roman Power," and singing "We Shall Overcome !"**

**Can you IMAGINE Rome, at its worst, ever tolerating this outrage?**

**But wait! . . . There is more!**

**The trumpets blare and the vast crowd waits for Caesar himself to appear on the balcony high up in the magnificent palace. The great man appears. He raises his hand to still the roars of the crowd. The crowd falls silent, and mighty Caesar speaks. Caesar shouts the battle-cry of the Ethiopians: "WE SHALL OVERCOME !"**

**The Ethiopian Blacks are still mobbing the steps below the balcony, shouting "F--- CAESAR !" Suddenly some members of the Roman crowd leap forward and bash the Ethiopians.**

**Caesar immediately orders the Roman citizens seized and executed, and invites the Black Ethiopians up to the palace so he can apologize over tea and cakes.**

**While Caesar is serving tea and cakes to the Ethiopians, they stage a sit-in in the palace, refusing to leave all night, finally urinating on the marble stairs.**

**Is it necessary to draw the picture to the last line?**

**Can any American forget the scene in the joint session of our Congress in 1965 when our President shouted the slogan of the Black terrorists and revolutionists, "We SHALL OVERCOME!" and our robed Supreme Court rose and applauded? Or when the Negroes held a mass urination in the streets of Montgomery, Alabama?**

**Did any nation ever sink so low? Where, in the history of all peoples for all time, will you find an equal for the situation in America where our "leaders" openly ally themselves with our enemies and persecute patriots? Where our Attorney General gets down on his knees, begging these Black revolutionists to leave his office?**

**How come? Why? What's happened to our people?**

**It is not surprising that there are evil forces at work. That has been the case since history began.**

**But in our time, the very victims of the evil are the chief promoters of the evil itself. Our leaders are for the "barbarians" and against us!**

**Somehow, our people have been brought to the point where the arrogant Khrushchev could boast, rightly, that Americans would soon fall because we have become "too liberal to fight."**

**It is not the evil itself which is horrifying about our times-it is the way we not only tolerate evil, but have made a cult of positively worshipping weakness, depravity, rottenness and evil itself.**

**It is not the death rattle in the throat of Western civilization which is surprising; it is the fact that millions of Americans believe that the death rattle is a beautiful song!**

**Too many Americans are doing everything possible to hasten the death of our civilization, to welcome inferior barbarians who openly organize to murder and destroy our kind forever, all in the name of "Brotherhood" and "Freedom."**

**Why? And what can we do about it?**

**I have written this book to seek the answer.**

---

## Chapter 2 - SPIRITUAL SYPHILIS

# SPIRITUAL SYPHILIS

**The guy at the door of Nazi Headquarters was the living embodiment of the national suicide I have set forth in chapter 1.**

**He seemed young. But you couldn't be sure, because he was wearing a matted red beard.**

**He wasn't wearing clothes just a raggedy blanket and sandals.**

**"Shades" (sun glasses) covered his eyes. Unkempt hair covered much of the rest of his face.**

**Our duty officer, sharply uniformed in well-pressed khakis, jump boots and side arm just stood there looking, bug-eyed in amazement.**

**The apparition, his head sort of bobbing and rolling to some rhythm while he snapped his fingers, looked the Duty Officer up and down.**

**"What's with you Nazi cats?" he said.**

**The Duty Officer stared.**

**"Say, man, will that thing shoot?" the man-in-the-blanket tried again, pointing a finger with inch-long dirty nails at the Duty Officer's .45.**

**"Certainly" replied the Duty Officer, finally getting over his first shock. "What can we do for you?"**

**"I want to join, man. Like I wanna be a Nazi! Wanna gas me a Jew! I wanna sign up! Where's this Rockwell cat?"**

**I was in a back room, printing. (I had to do much of it myself back then.) I heard all this going on. Although I didn't like to let visitors see me covered with printers ink, I couldn't resist coming out to see what was at the door.**

**"He wants to join, sir!" the Duty Officer said to me, still flabbergasted.**

**I couldn't resist talking to this thing from outer space.**

**I have often found that I learn most, not from books and literature, but from people and events themselves. And this guy looked like a whole encyclopedia of everything degenerate.**

**I invited him in. We talked. He couldn't stay still, but kept moving around the room, seeming to float a few inches above the floor. (I later learned that he was on pills and narcotics.)**

**After an hour or so of talking, he began to change a bit. He appeared unsure of himself in the presence of something he'd never experienced before - men who were sure of themselves and had a purpose.**

**A look of unbelieving wonder came over his blue eyes, even through the "shades" as I talked to him of what we really were and why we had given up everything of fun in life to fight for our nation and White Race.**

**Little by little, I began to get the story out of him. He was only seventeen years old, and had lived an entire lifetime.**

**He'd done everything, tried all kicks, and was already bored to death with an empty life. He'd made a mistress out of his art teacher, he'd run a den of degeneracy and debauchery called "Mule's Pad" where the local beats and wild crowds did anything, including enjoy dope. He'd shot a man, gotten off, and lived as fast and hard as he could until finally, he contemplated suicide in utter despair of finding ANYTHING worth doing any more all this at seventeen! Before he committed suicide, he told me, he decided to come to see the Nazi "cats," figuring it might be one last kick.**

**What he found, unexpectedly, was what every human being needs to survive this life a PURPOSE - something which gives life more meaning than a constant search for more pleasure and kicks.**

**He actually convinced me he wanted to try to be a Storm trooper!**

**As a matter of policy, whenever I hear that (as I do every day), I do all I can to discourage the applicant. We want no dabblers, but dedicated, fanatical fighters who will STICK through hell itself.**

**With this crazy character, I went even further. I made fun of him. I told him he'd never make it, that we'd run him off the first day.**

**He rose to the challenge.**

**"You name it, and I'll make it!" he said.**

**Strangely, I could sense a fiercely burning WILL behind the words.**

**I told him he couldn't come up to try life as a Nazi Storm-trooper until he was eighteen.**

**He left, vowing to return in a few months.**

**He did return - without the beatnik get-up. He turned out to be a blonde, young Viking, built for combat.**

**We poured it to him.**

**There was no place left inside for him to sleep. So he was assigned to a wrecked car out back. It was still winter and cold. But the kid moved into the wrecked car with a couple of blankets.**

**We put him to work cleaning the toilets, and yard.**

**He worked.**

**Spring came, and then a broiling summer. He was still in the wrecked car, eaten alive by mosquitoes.**

**I tried him on the printing press, and never saw such a bear for work. He was all dried out of booze, off the pills and dope, exercising plenty, and showing every sign of "making it." He accomplished dozens of dangerous missions against the SNCC, NAACP, Communists and peace creeps. He accompanied me to many a fight - and many a jail.**

**Within eleven months, faster than almost anybody before or since, this kid became an officer in the Storm troop section, and led more successful operations against the enemy than any single Party Officer, with one possible exception.**

**An example of the work of this kid was the time the Black agitators were trying to unseat the White Mississippi delegation, and our own blackface "delegation" sent the Black agitators packing back to Mississippi as laughing-stocks. My ex-beatnik managed to race onto the floor of Congress on opening day in blackface, with top hat, loin cloth and cigar, shouting. "I'ze de Mississippi delegation, and ah demands mah seat!"**

**The young man escaped the vicious circle of despair, boredom and degeneracy of millions of "modern youth" ONLY because he happened upon the spiritual life-preserver of Nazi love of Race and Nation before he sank forever into the putrid slime of modern spiritual syphilis.**

**There will be many who will say that he could have been saved, perhaps even more effectively by religion. Fifty years ago, yes. But I have had five years of experience seeing these lost kids on college campuses all over America. And I can assure the reader that most of these young people are far too cynical and hardened to be able to open their ears and heart even for a moment to ACCEPT a religious approach. Start talking about religion to such hard-case cynics and you drive them further and further away, no matter how hard you try.**

**It takes a new and SHOCKING approach, a dramatic and powerful approach to have any hope of making an impression on such lost, bitter kids. We have it, and it works.**

**Millions and millions of the youth of all Western nations are sinking into various degrees of the misery and degradation of the young "beat" who came to our door in beard, blanket and**

**sandals.**

**Other millions of good people who don't look like beatniks are lost, without purpose, without confidence, without ambition, without beliefs or religion, without respect for home, flag, country, parents or anything else, without self-control or discipline, without morals or standards of any kind, with neither love for their own people nor hatred for their mortal enemies, without hope and without any real desire to live in any real sense. "Beat" is an apt description. They have, indeed, had almost everything beaten out of them. They have gotten disgusted with the hypocrisy, disorder and corruption of our times and QUIT. In their own words, they have "dropped out."**

**In "Battle For the Mind" William Sargent, top British psychologist, shows how the Communists use the principles of Soviet psychologist Pavlov to "brainwash" victims. And the FIRST thing they do is "empty" the minds and souls of the subject. They spiritually "beat" him until he QUITS. Once he is "empty" it is a relatively easy job for the Communist masters to pour back into his head whatever lies they want. That's how the Soviets can produce victims after a year or so in jail who get up in court and shout that they are guilty, and beg to be punished, as did the victims of Stalin's first great purge.**

**Our youth, in various stages of "beatnik-ism" are precisely like the victims of Soviet brainwashing - they are empty, or nearly empty, of anything positive. They are sick and disgusted with just about everything. Although they don't realize it they are desperate to believe in SOMETHING, to become a part of something bigger than they are, to be WORTHWHILE, to have a purpose, to have somebody care about them enough to discipline them and to show them something worthwhile to do in this world.**

**But NOBODY DOES SHOW THESE LOST KIDS ANYTHING THEY CAN BELIEVE DEEPLY.**

**They have been made to feel they are living in a ruined, dirty, hypocritical world about to blow itself to pieces with the "bomb." Many of them have been spoiled rotten. Many know nothing of constructive efforts to earn a living, they are told they are the same as black Negroes (and they try desperately to believe that, but it destroys them inside because instincts are stronger than words).**

**Worst of all, they have been taught that mature love of ANYTHING, (except themselves and pleasure) is "corny" and "square." Their family, flag, country, national heroes, race and even God have been dragged down and ridiculed until there are no fixed stars in their heavens, nothing to aim at, nothing but an aimless wandering for more and more selfish pleasure and "kicks."**

**Unthinking animals can live from moment to moment on purely animal pleasures and satisfactions.**

**But man has been blessed - or cursed - with consciousness and the ability to imagine the future. Man forms an opinion of himself. This has given him an even greater need than the mere satisfaction of his animal needs. "Man cannot live by bread alone" says the Bible, and no truer words have ever been recorded. Men long for the admiration of other men, and a clear**

**conscience. Every great religion in the world sets its precepts for human behavior not on mere satisfaction of animal pleasures and "kicks" but on the more lasting and deeply satisfying joys of OUTGOING activity, activity to be good and helpful to other people. When men concentrate only on themselves and their own animal lusts, they begin to despise themselves, they become despicable and hated by other men, and they become unhappy and hateful, in turn.**

**And each generation in Western civilization is being brought up to be more spoiled and selfish than the last. Predictably, each generation is becoming more and more unhappy, until today we have many young people from supposedly "the best" homes going forth into the streets to beat old men to death just for "kicks" while others abandon themselves as "hippies" to drugs, filth and sloth.**

**During the Korean War, not ONE American prisoner of war escaped! Many Americans (almost half of them) COOPERATED with the enemy when captured!**

**No matter how vicious the enemy in all previous wars, Americans have never failed to escape in large numbers, and have always resisted every effort by the enemy to make turncoats out of prisoners.**

**But now, the fighting American spirit is dying.**

**Americans have more cars, more telephones, more televisions, more household appliances and luxuries - more of almost everything than any human beings who have ever lived, or who live now.**

**Yet never have so many had so little inside. Never have there been so many suffering intolerable boredom. Never have people been packed so close as in our giant cities. Yet never have people been so alone, so cut off from one another.**

**There is a vast ocean of spiritual misery drowning great numbers of our people. Many of them have lost their religion, and there is nothing to fill the black numbing void which freezes the soul of modern, "emancipated" men. They desperately seek escape from this cold hopelessness in alcohol, LSD, dope or wild, crazy living.**

**It is not physical lacks or hardship which bears down or our people and drives them unconsciously toward national and racial suicide.**

**It is a SPIRITUAL failing, a DISEASE of the spirit, which has our people down and beaten.**

**Our people are rotting from the inside, no matter how the outside gives the appearance of prosperity and happiness. Like a man with a diseased heart, the first time America is subjected to a real crisis, unless something changes mighty quickly, America - and all of Western civilization with us will fold up with a whimper and die.**

**No spiritually healthy people would ever tolerate the sort of horrors catalogued in Chapter 1.**

**Western civilization, as Spengler predicted long ago, and America in particular, are far gone down the road toward decay and death. Nor is there any real resistance.**

**On the contrary, millions have made a "love" cult and a "religion" out of worshipping their own destroyers, and work tirelessly to hasten our national and racial death.**

**Is this a natural development? Are we, as a civilization and as a nation, dying of old age, senility and natural decay? Or is there something UNnatural about the situation? And if there is something unnatural, if there is something sinister, what is it and who is doing it? And why?**

**Where is all this spiritual syphilis coming from?**

---

## Chapter 3 - THE CHART FORGERS

# THE CHART FORGERS

**The affairs of a great nation are often described as the "Ship of State." It is an apt analogy.**

**A nation has a "captain," officers, crew and navigator, who must sail it through endless storms, rocks, shoals and dangers to stay afloat.**

**In a so-called "free" country, the people are the "navigators."**

**You, the citizen, are supposed to steer the American ship of state. You are supposed to elect a captain who does what YOU want done. Above all, you are supposed to set the policies of the state by majority rule.**

**And to do the steering of the American "ship of state," you need charts.**

**No matter how wise he may be, the navigator of a great ship cannot steer the vessel safely through rocks and dangers without accurate charts.**

**And you cannot make wise decisions on the policies for the American ship of state, without accurate facts and information - the "charts" of dangers surrounding America.**

**Can there be any doubt about what would happen if somebody managed to give the navigator of a ship PHONY CHARTS - charts showing rocks where the channel really was - and showing a clear channel where the jagged rocks lurked to rip out the ship's bottom?**

**And whose fault would it be if a ship piled up on the rocks because the navigator had been given falsified charts? The navigator's? Of course not! The fault would be entirely that of whomever forged the charts and sneaked them over on the honest navigator.**

**The navigator would THINK, however, that he must have done something terribly wrong, because who would imagine anyone would be low and vile enough to substitute forged charts? The thought would never OCCUR to most honest navigators.**

**That's just what's happening to America. That's why we keep piling up on the rocks of Communism, crime, corruption and degeneracy.**

**The good people of this great nation have been supplied with NOTHING BUT false charts, charts which show a "safe channel" precisely where lie the deadliest rocks, and which pretend that the only possible safe channel is the path to destruction.**

**Trusting and believing in these forged "charts" - the phony "facts" and rigged "news" they are given - our people have innocently driven the once great American ship of state onto just**

**about every shoal and rock there is, producing the kind of wreckage and despair we saw in chapters One and Two.**

**Our people have been taught that their real heroes and leaders are "haters," "bigots" and "fascists," while the real haters and bigots are exalted by our phony charts - our press - as "statesmen" and "world leaders."**

**We have been FORCED onto the rocks of Communism and degeneracy by the press, TV, books, etc., which have praised every kind of rottenness and filth as "love," "brotherhood," etc., thus insuring that our people will sail unsuspectingly down the channel onto the rocks. And even when they keep piling up on the rocks, the people still do not suspect that anybody has palmed off forged charts on them. Rather, they naively believe that they simply didn't try hard enough, so that next time, they smash up even harder.**

**When integration, for instance, produces some of the horrors shown in Chapter I, our poor, swindled people are taught to believe it is because we need MORE integration. While the liars and forgers are driving our unwitting people up the rock-studded fake "channels," they are also removing all the light houses and buoys which once guided mankind into safe and quiet harbors in the storms.**

**They have ripped up the light houses of religion, family, old-fashioned disciplined education, moral standards, authoritarian fathers and teachers, loving and motherly women, and that precious love of home and country called "patriotism" without which a people looses its bearings - as have out's.**

**The chart forgers have been so successful in driving our people onto the rocks time after time, over a period of forty years, that millions have given up, thrown away all charts, abandoned any effort to steer at all, and are just drifting. Others, more aggressive but equally frustrated, grow beards, wear filthy clothes, mount motorcycles, and race around attacking almost anything in sight.**

**Still others, the "liberals," have made a cult of shipwreck, They have seen their own lives ruined under the impossible spiritual and intellectual frustrations of the "liberal" lies of the chart-forgers. They haven't got the guts to face the facts of their own mistakes and so they have convinced themselves that no matter how many rocks they hit sailing by the false charts, their charts and lies are right and true, and the fault lies in "extremists," "haters" and "fascists" who are secretly putting rocks in the channel.**

**Confirmed and rotten old whores and drunkards get a certain relief from their conscience pangs by seducing young innocents into their own rotten ways of life. And in the same way, the liberal victims of the chart forgers, who have had their own lives spoiled and "ship-wrecked" by the lies of the chart-forgers, get a depraved satisfaction out of seducing other young innocents, by spreading the same lies and fake charts which wrecked their own miserable lives and are wrecking the life of our young people.**

**The chart-forgers and their "liberal" army of victims begin their attack on the minds of our people when the child is still in kindergarten. Subtly, the tots are infused with unconscious**

**doubts about the wisdom and methods of their own fathers and mothers. The tiny minds are led to believe that any discipline and order imposed at home is old-fashioned and "tyranny," - although the kids never hear such words.**

**On through the grades, the process of misleading our new citizens proceeds. American heroes, Washington, Patrick Henry, etc., were not real heroes at all, but greedy little men out for gain or glory. The Constitution is "out-dated." Religion is an "opium." Morals are "square."**

**I didn't notice this subtle forging and distortion of our national heritage and degrading of our heroes and traditions imposed on me at first.**

**It was not until I was a young undergraduate of Brown University in 1938 that I finally made direct contact with these chart forgers, whose identification and overthrow would later become my life work. But I didn't know or even suspect them then. I don't remember even thinking about such a thing, any more than I did Thugee-ism in India. I was still blissfully and totally ignorant of Communism, Jews, Negroes and the assault of the colored masses of the world against the White Race and its elite.**

**In a way, I am glad of this long maintained ignorance, because today, when I meet young college men and women who are full of conceit because of their "liberalism" and "understanding" of our social problems, I can be patient with them. I can imagine my own reaction if I had been told as a college-boy, that there was a Jewish or any other kind of world conspiracy. I was sure, at that time, that my "deep" studies into the profundities of knowledge would have long ago revealed any such monstrous conspiracy -and even if not, that my professors and men of learning would surely have known it. I would have been angry at such effrontery, just as most young college kids I meet today are, at first, angry because they've heard only one side.**

**In 1939, I sat in "Sociology I" class at Brown University and tried my best to make some sense out of it all. I had been happy at the chance to study sociology, as it appeared to me logical that there must be some fundamental principles of the development of the social relationships of life as I had discovered simple basic principles of other affairs I had looked into. I was most eager to learn these basic principles of the operation of human society so that I could understand the events around me, and perhaps even predict sociological occurrences in accordance with the principles I would be taught. I have since learned that there are such principles, as will be shown later.**

**But it would be many, many years before I would fight my way to the simple, fundamental and logical facts of social life. In Prof. Bucklin's classroom on society at Brown University, all was the most depressing darkness and confusion. It all sounded most enlightening, of course. There were lots of brave new words, "ethnic groups," etc., but try as I might, I could not get to the bottom of it all to find any idea, nor could I get hold of any principle. Muddiness of mind was not deplored, but glorified. I buried myself in my sociology books, absolutely determined to find why I was missing the kernel of the thing.**

**The best I could come up with in sociology was that human beings are all helpless tools of environment; that we are all born as rigidly equal lumps, and the disparity of our achievements and stations was entirely and 100% the result of the forces of environment that everybody,**

**therefore, could theoretically be master-geniuses and kings if only we could sufficiently improve everybody's environment.**

**I was bold enough to ask Prof. Bucklin if this were the idea. He turned red with anger. I was told it was "impossible" to make any generalizations, although all I was asking was for the fundamental idea, if any, of Sociology.**

**I began to see that Sociology was different from any other course I had ever taken. Certain ideas produced apoplexy in the teacher, particularly the suggestion that perhaps some people were no-good, biological slobs from the day they were born. Certain other ideas, although they were never, never formulated and stated frankly, were fostered and encouraged - and these were always ideas revolving around the total power of environment.**

**Slowly, I got the idea. At first I just used it to get better grades. When I wrote my essay answers in examinations, I poured it on heavily that all hands in the civilization in question were potential Leonardo da Vinci's, no matter how black they were or how they ate their best friends for thousands of years - and that with a quick change in environment, these cannibals, too, would be writing arias, building Parthenons and painting masterpieces.**

**But then I began to wonder "how come"? Certainly environment was important. Anybody could see that. But it was obviously negative. You can make a helpless boob out of a born genius by raising him locked in a dark closet. But you can't make a genius out of a drooling idiot, even by sending him to Brown. Was it just old man Bucklin who was insane with environment? Or was it the whole subject?**

**I went to the library and read more sociology books. They were universally pushing the same idea. I began to make fun of Sociology in the college paper in my column, and got into more trouble. Some of the columns were "killed" before seeing the light. I was still too ignorant to know that I was fighting Lysenko and Marx and the whole Soviet theory of environmentalism, which has captured and hypnotized or terrorized all our intellectuals. I imagined I was battling just one foolish college course.**

**During my second year at Brown, my picture of the world darkened, as I discovered more and more the intellectual dishonesty in this university which had at first seemed almost heaven itself to me. I still knew little or nothing about Communism or its pimping little sister, "liberalism." But I could not avoid the steady pressure, everywhere in the university, to accept the idea of massive human equality, and the supremacy of environment. In every course I was repulsed by the intellectual cowardice of the faculty in standing up for any doctrine whatsoever.**

**I majored in philosophy, and, while I admired the intellectual brilliance of my professors, particularly Professor Ducasse, I was hugely disappointed in the headlong retreat of all the faculty whenever they were asked their own opinion as to the objective truth in any matter. I was told that "eternal seeking" is the way to knowledge. (And there is no denying that.) But lively discussion is also vital to any advance and you cannot have any lively discussion where the opposition either doesn't exist or melts away like a wraith when you seek to take hold of it.**

**I was running into the social disease of our modern life-cowardice and pathological fear of a strong personality or strong ideas. Dale Carnegie has codified and commercialized this creeping disease as "how to win friends and influence people," which boils down, in essence, to the principle of having no personality or strong feelings or ideas and becoming passive and empty so that the "other fellow" can display HIS ideas and personality. But he, too, is trying to get "popular" by being passive and dispassionate, so that the result is like two dead batteries - no current. Such human robots are suited to enslavement by a 1984-type society, but not to a bold, free society of men.**

**I found the same wishy-washy approach in every subject except in the sciences and for these last, I was very grateful. Here, in geology and psychology, I could find a few principles and laws, which stayed there when I reached out to grasp them. And so I reveled in these subjects, and rebelled to the limit of my capacity in the others.**

**In sociology, I went so far as to write an insolent examination paper, which almost got me thrown out of Brown. We were asked to write an essay on the factors leading to criminality and delinquency.**

**I wrote a fable about a crew of scientific geniuses who set out for Africa to see what made ants act like ants, searched around until they found a lot of ant-hills, observed them for many years, and finally came up with the discovery that when eggs were hatched in tunnels in a certain kind of hill in Africa, and grew up among six-legged creatures called "ants," they themselves were so affected by this strong environment that they became, themselves, ants, and waved their antennae like ants, scurried around like ants, looked like ants, and WERE ants.**

**I was hauled up before the administration for this impudence, and almost thrown out. Instead, I was given another opportunity to write the exam. And for the sake of my dear good Grandmother and my patient, loving Aunt Margie, I sat down and wrote what I knew they wanted -a piece showing how unfortunate and most excellent Negro babies were invariably driven to stealing from their parents, relatives and friends, robbing strangers at the point of a gun, looting, and finally axing somebody in sheer desperation at their nasty environment.**

**Meanwhile, I was learning mightily from my endless "bull-sessions" with Vic Hlillery and Bob Grabb, my constant companions. Both of them were soused to the ears with the prevailing "liberalism," although I still did not know what it was. I simply discovered that almost all my ideas clashed violently with theirs. My ideas that socially-significant novels were dangerous (because they allowed ideas to sneak into the mind while it was hypnotized by an illusion of "reality") was especially aggravating to them both, as we all aspired to creative careers, they as novelists and writers. My attack on the very social novels they were aiming to write was painful. And their reactions, particularly Hillery's, were most passionate. Far into the night we would battle over this matter, with the usual results - no progress. But in the process, I learned the art of controversy.**

**At first, I was too sincere and naive to do anything but try to make my opponent see the truth of my position with the utmost force and honesty. But then I found that I would fall victim of the dirtiest kind of sly tricks. My position would be enormously and ridiculously exaggerated, and then it would be flung in my face in triumph, to the great laughter of the audience of listeners or participants. I could not understand when even my beloved and revered friends did**

**this to me. I was more than once too hurt by such 'liberal" tactics to defend myself.**

**But, as with everything else in my life, when I discovered the inevitability of such illogical skullduggery. I schooled myself in it and one day turned the tables on my "liberal" friends.**

**More and more, at Brown, I came into basic conflict with the prevailing super-liberalism - still without ever realizing what it was all about. My companions, my courses, my professors, and the latest erudite books - everything seemed to me to be touched with madness. I fought it fiercely and, for my ignorance, powerfully, but mostly by instinct. I simply had never heard of Communism as anything but a doctrine held by a few fanatics someplace overseas. That the campus, dorms, fraternity houses and class rooms of Brown University were crawling with the filthy thing, I would never have believed. I would have laughed to scorn anybody who had tried to tell me such a "Fantastic" thing - then!**

**Since this environmental "equality" idea of liberals Is literally insane (a delusion, substituted for reality); since men are also creatures who differ by breed just as much as dogs, horses, birds or any other living creatures; since some breeds of men are brighter than others (and some are infinitely stupider than others), it is inevitable that the attempt to organize any useful body of organized facts about human behavior, starting from the insane premise that they are all hereditarily equal, must wind up full of obvious contradictions and insanities. And this is exactly what happens!**

**If you try to argue with the guy in the nut house who thinks he is Napoleon, he will not only prove it to you, but he will hate you for doubting his "sacred, holy truth," and believe you are out to "get" him. But if he tries to write his "proofs" that he is Napoleon into a learned "scientific" paper, if he Is a "lucid" type nut, he will see that his "proofs" don't look too well In writing. And so he will resort to 'gobbledygook" writing of profound phrases and sixty-four dollar words to becloud what would be obviously insane if it were clear.**

**That's precisely what I found going on in "Sociology," only I didn't know it then. I didn't know what was wrong. I only knew that there was no way to get my feet on the ground in "Sociology." no way to come to grips with one, single, sure fact. Everything was, "by and large," "on the one hand - but then on the other hand," "Blatner and Fink say so-and-so, but then Fiddler and Fud say it's the other way around." etc., etc., ad nauseum.**

**I had stumbled head-on into one of the fundamental symptoms of our times, a very literal insanity - a desperate, frantic, pitiful effort by men who pretend to be the most enlightened of all humanity, to cling to the delusion that the only difference between Shakespeare and a savage is environment; that if we only manage to improve the environment enough, every cannibal can be a Chopin, every pygmy a Lord Nelson, every Bantu a Beethoven, and even' East Indian ragamuffin a Voltaire, History, biology, political science, economies - every organized body of knowledge must be twisted and wrenched to any extreme to maintain this insane and obvious delusion.**

**The way those afflicted with this modern Insanity cover up their madness from others - and mostly from themselves - is this process of pious scientific muddying of everything about the "sacred" doctrine. It is for this reason we are forever told things are always "grey" in this world, that there are "no simple solutions," that there are "no black and whites."**

**The fact that many things do exist as "shades of grey" rather than black and white does not mean that there is no such thing as black and white. Yet that is what the modern mad-men of "equality" keep trying to put out, precisely because they don't want any ordinary guy with common horse sense pointing out that they are full of beans.**

**Put simply, the "equality" theories of these witch-doctors of "modern science" would be laughed out of countenance by any school boy if they were in plain black and white, simple language. They are idiotic and dishonest, on their face! But in pages of witch-doctor "gobbledygook" they intimidate and impress many of our supposedly highly-trained minds, and produce "liberal" fanatics.**

**Sociology was an endless sea of grey mud. The only thing I could get clearly was that environment was everything, while heredity was a myth concocted by Southern brutes trying to re-enslave the Negroes.**

**By nature, I am a rebel. So I rebelled at this insanity. I wasn't sure what it was, or why they were doing it, but I did know for sure that it was crazy.**

**While at Brown I never did learn why the obviously intelligent and learned men all around me at the college were so all-fired "hung-up" on what seemed to me to be such obvious madness.**

**Now, more than twenty years and three wars later, I know what was going on, and why. I was surrounded by the most basic of all the lies of the chart-forgers the lie denying RACE, denying that there is any such thing as BREED among men, as there is breed among all other species.**

**In order for the chart-forgers' scheme to work, (as will be shown later) they must first pull down and destroy the resistance of the captain of civilization, the elite White Race. They must destroy its spirit and its ability to fight. They must fill it full of guilt feelings and degeneracy. Then, and then only, can chart-forgers and their army of mongrels overwhelm the White champion of civilization by sheer numbers.**

**So the chart-forgers have brilliantly exploited one of mankind's most ancient and deadly failings to produce a mass intoxication with what is actually mankind's last and most dangerous superstition - "humanitarianism." The White Race has been disarmed and poisoned with this clever lie. To get at the truth of the swindle, we have to "unthink" a lot that we have carelessly or, more often wishfully, assumed.**

**My own youthful experience with a drinking glass in the dish water is a perfect example of the frequent need to "un-think" a misconception.**

**As a boy, I was assigned "chores" around the home. One of them was the dishes.**

**But I don't think I did the dishes like other kids.**

**I experimented and wondered and tried to figure out the "why" of everything. I puzzled for**

**hours why water stayed in a tumbler when you lifted it, upside down, almost out of the dish water. I got in endless trouble over experiments with soap suds. What made them? What were they? Would they be bigger if you added various items? I tried talcum powder, mustard everything I could get my hands on. The usual result was that somebody got their hands on me for my trouble. I got a licking.**

**But the investigative turn of mind, which often fetched me out to the woodshed for "experimenting" with the dish water, has stayed with me. One of the dominant passions of my life is and always has been, the effort to discover the natural laws behind what appear, at first, to be a thousand disconnected "wonders" - like the water in the tumbler and the soap suds.**

**I began to discover that there were truly beautiful laws behind these things - that things in this universe are magnificently organized if only we are bright, unprejudiced and persistent enough to find the laws and the organization. I fell in "love" with the business of discovering and using the laws of the Universe.**

**I soon discovered, of course, that I was not the original discoverer of this organization of the universe or the methods of learning its laws and system. In high school I learned that the whole delightful business was called "science," and that a lot of very wonderful men hundreds of years before me had been looking into the dish water too and the heavens, and the seas, and into everything else in the universe. I fell upon such knowledge like a starving man and devoured it. Every new morsel was a delight. Even hard-to-digest items were delicacies, once I could intellectually "swallow" them.**

**That air pressure held the water in the tumbler in the dish water by pressing on all the water outside the tumbler, and thus PUSHING IT UP inside the glass, instead of the vacuum inside "sucking" it in was a big and tough lump for me to digest. But I got it down, and it was great! This taught me not to be prejudiced, not to be a "bigot,' not to jump at easy conclusions.**

**What seemed was often simply not true, even though the truth seemed less likely at first. The whole history of man's scientific progress, I learned has been his struggle to get rid of ideas which, at first seemed right and were therefore pre-judged to BE right In primitive societies, any suggestion that the gods did not exist when everybody KNEW they made the earth, the heavens, the sea and people, etc. got one promptly burned or sacrificed. Everybody knew for thousands of years that the earth was flat you could see it for yourself. And the first few half-wits who suggested it was round were not only laughed out of countenance, but some of them were burned at the stake for such "insanity."**

**The whole history of humanity is tragically soiled with a million repetitions of the burning of people who dared to suggest the wrongness of a precious prejudice of the times. Each generation in the last few centuries has looked with horror on this history of stupidity and insanity and then gone about the ruthless business of exterminating the men of its own times who dared to question the popular superstitions of the day.**

**The bigots of each era have dutifully shaken their heads in disbelief and horror at the witch-doctors of other eras, and then hunted down and destroyed anybody who dared to question the witch-doctors of their own era.**

**Why do I write this sort of stuff? Is this not the very essence of the arguments of the other side? Is this not "liberalism" at its worst? And the very words "prejudice," "bigotry," etc., not the chief weapons in the arsenal of the Communists and the rest of the enemy apparatus?**

**Yes, of course.**

**The enemy does inveigh endlessly against the "bigotry" of "racists" and "anti-Communists," etc. I am supposed to be the biggest bigot of them all. I "hate" nice Negroes and Jews, "just because of the color of their skins" or because of their "religion." This is the propaganda spread by the enemy. Somehow, goes the superstition of our times, I have developed an unreasoning hate of innocent and equal people who have dark skins or who go to a synagogue instead of a church.**

**Well, let's examine this idea, as I once examined the soapsuds and the dish water inside the tumbler. It would be a mark of the utmost stupidity to hate something or a person because you didn't like the color of his skin or hair, if there were no other differences. This would be as silly and stupid as hating chocolate ice-cream because it is dark.**

**I would shrivel up and die of shame before I would participate in any such stupidity and madness. Then why do I head a Nazi Party, and cuss out Negroes and talk about gassing Communist-Jew traitors?**

**Is this not the worst sort of "bigotry," "hate" and "prejudice?"**

**No!**

**For thousands of years, people suffered from the delusion that the earth was flat. Those who dared to question the idea got burned or crucified.**

**And for more thousands of years - even now, people are getting burned and crucified for questioning the idea that 'man" is somehow the "center of the universe" and therefore above natural law.**

**That is the whole source of our ideological trouble today, the "liberal" idea that men can disobey natural law.**

**Corpernicus and Galileo fought and suffered for preaching that the earth was not the center of the universe. Had not God Himself said the earth was the center of the universe, and Man its crowning glory, the Master of Creation? Of course! Therefore, Copernicus and Galileo were a couple of evil "haters" for suggesting otherwise. Had the word existed, they would doubtless have been called "fascists."**

**Since these two gentlemen got "crucified" for their insistence on Natural Law instead of conceited man-made law, facts have piled up to prove they were right. Only nuts, today, dare question that the earth is round or that it is only a small planet circling a very small sun in a minor galaxy in a very big universe. The battle against that prejudice is all over.**

**We are too "enlightened" today to fall victim to any such stupid prejudice.**

**Like hell!**

**Every time I speak to a university group, there are super-"intellectual" professors there, and the university students are super-enlightened, as is usual at such institutions. No witchcraft or superstition for them. No, sir! They wear beards and beatnik hair-dos to show their contempt for ordinary, stupid, unenlightened, prejudiced and bigoted dolts like me and other racists.**

**Their attitudes are precisely those of the ecclesiastical courts which condemned Messrs. Copernicus and Galileo; i. e., they are all conforming slavishly to the prejudice of our times (that every two-legged creature somehow has "dignity" and "rights," and has some mystical "value" just because he can squirm under the wire as "Man").**

**I am portrayed as a wild, raving lunatic, a "nut" and a heretic! Not one of the "enlightened" is able to see that what they are doing to "racists" today is just what the bigots who condemned Copernicus did. Like all bigots, they are right - and tell me so.**

**One professor at the University of New Hampshire went so far as to admit he was a "bigot," when it came to the possibility that he could ever see things my way.**

**"Never!" he gasped, for all the world like the gentlemen of the cloth examining Copernicus and his heretical ideas. I pointed out that anybody could be wrong, and might change - even I. He stuck by his guns. He hated racism, always would, and was proud of it! And there is the point.**

**Today's liberal intellectuals, who pride themselves on scientific method and being "broadminded," are the most narrow-minded, self-righteous and hate-filled bigots in the history of humanity. No primitive tribe worshiping with its witch-doctor was ever more vicious in its hatred and suppression of heretics than today's Marxist intellectuals, anti-racists and liberals.**

**Their intellectual position is pure, unadulterated superstition and prejudice, and they burn us heretics in the hottest fires of their hate and lies!**

**That, of course, they will deny, puffing and blowing and gasping with utter outrage.**

**But let's examine it. Let's do as science does with the tumbler full of dish water and see what their position IS.**

**Let's start out by exempting from combat the devoutly religious Christians. If you say to me, "God made all humanity in His own image, including savage black cannibals," then I cannot argue with you, because there is no way of proving you are wrong.**

**(However, to me, it is hard to imagine a good God purposely and knowingly dumping into the world, in all innocence, such of his own "Images" as the Australian aborigines and animal-like**

**Congo cannibals. If all "humans" are indeed the "children" of a good God, and were all "created in His image" - then I do not really see how to escape the conclusion that we are all equal and "brothers." Because I can see no fair or honest reason why God would have given the White Man all the brains, good looks and energy which he has exhibited in history, while He gave seven times as many Blacks all the stupidity, laziness, ugliness, etc., which they have exhibited for thousands of years.)**

**Nevertheless, if you postulate God as the "Father of Humanity," then you can go from there to argue that God wants all His "children" to be "equal" and that we racists are mean, "un-Christian" and "prejudiced" if we "discriminate" against some of His children and claim we are superior.**

**(I am not saying, of course, that Christians have to argue that all men are equal. Many of them claim that God designed some to be inferior from birth as part of His plan. I personally cannot believe that a good God would do this to more that 6/7th of humanity. It is impossible for me to believe that God wanted to create a half-animal Congo cannibal when He could have made an intelligent, energetic and fine-looking White Man, instead - especially when He made at least seven times as many of these colored "Images" of Himself as White Men.)**

**But it is possible to argue such a position logically from the postulate of a Special Creation of Man as the Image of God just as it is also logically possible to argue the absolute "equality" and "brotherhood" of all men as "Children of God" - from the same postulate. Those who postulate a personal God reserve the right to make their own rules, and I cannot argue with them.**

**BUT THE LIBERALS I HAVE MET DO NOT POSTULATE "GOD."**

**Most of them are arrogant, sneering Atheists. And the open Marxists and Communists, as everybody knows, are all militant Atheists! * Thus, their belief in equality among men, when it exists nowhere else in nature, is pure superstition.**

*** (Just for the record, I am NOT an Atheist. I think Atheism is just as much superstition as some religion. The religionist says, "I have examined the universe, and discovered 'God,' and 'God' is such-and-such and all who disagree are heretics and wicked. I alone have the 'truth' in the matter." The Atheist says, "I have examined the universe and there is nothing I cannot eventually know and there is no 'super-human-power' who could qualify as a 'God'." To me, the latter statement is just as conceited as the statement of the religious fanatic, maybe worse, because it tries to prove a negative proposition. I don't think either one of them knows a thing. Both are guessing from insufficient data. What I have been able to observe indicates to me that there are many things, which happen which could be (anti probably are) the work of a super-human agency, which could be called God. In fact, I believe the preponderance of evidence indicates there IS some Unknowable Agency at work, and I "believe in" this agency, which I call "Des tiny" or "Providence." In this sense, I believe in a God. But I ac no bigot on the subject, and seek all scientific data one-way or the other. Technically, I am thus a pro-Christian "Agnostic." My answer to the riddle of the universe, which I think is answered with unwarranted certainty by both the religious person and the Atheist, is simply "I do not know." My job is not to be a preacher, but soldier in the service of my people, Since most of my people an overwhelmingly Christian, I will fight for their right to keep this White, Christian**

**country, as long as that is the majority will.)**

**When we examine the common nature of all superstitions and error from which men have suffered down through the ages, it will be found in every case that the supernatural beliefs of every group of men, from the gloom of the tropical rain-forests of the Congo up to and including some modern religions, contain one constant, permanent factor: egocentrism. They all start from the presumption that the believers are something special, and there are super-natural beings who has a special interest in them, am that if they perform the proper rites and avoid the proper taboos, they will gain special ascendancy in this world, am total ascendancy in the next.**

**The road-block to progress in science has always been human conceit - the belief that humans are something special. The earth was the center of the universe, and for anybody to question that was to hurt men's ego, so such heretics had to die. Man had to be a special creation of special god. And he who questioned that must also die because if that is not true, then Man was just "homo sapien," an intelligent and communicating form of higher animal who was part of animal nature, and must obey Nature's laws.**

**It is natural for men to love and admire themselves, and their false beliefs and superstitions have always partaken of this enormous self-love.**

**And this infinite capacity for self-love has always blinded man to scientific truth.**

**For scientific truth reveals that man is mighty near to nothing in the scales of this universe.**

**The struggle for science has been a constant battle within man himself to see himself AS HE IS, not as he likes to imagine himself to be.**

**And that battle is still going on.**

**The last battle in the long struggle is taking place now.**

**At New Hampshire University, I faced the high priests and cultists of the liberal (and ancient) "Man-is-something-sacred" superstition, and suffered their hatred and scorn for making them look at themselves.**

**But I also found the "Achilles' Heel" of these Marxists and liberals!**

**Marxists and most liberals are thoroughly UN-religious. They boastfully and arrogantly deny God. They are their own gods. "Humanity" (themselves) has become their "god." They deny any supernatural agency. So they cannot claim, as humanity has for eons, that God made "Man" as something special. No! The Marxists and liberals are, by and large, materialists - and cannot claim any such thing.**

**This puts them in an absolutely impossible situation - if we will only take advantage of it and press it without mercy.**

**If man is merely an intelligent animal and thus part of all the rest of nature - which the Marxists and liberals assert, then man is also subject to all the laws of biology and evolution, the same as all other animals.**

**The religious man can and does draw a line between man and the rest of living creation. "God created Man as something special," he says. "And everything above that line can be called 'Man,' and is holy, sacred and special.**

**THE MARXIST AND LIBERAL CAN DO NO SUCH THING. HE CAN DRAW NO LINE WHATSOEVER. He preaches, as the very essence of his doctrine, that everything exists in "shades of greys," not black and white - that there are no arbitrary lines of demarcation between things.**

**So if we ask the Atheist Marxist or liberal about "Man's Natural Rights," or the "Human Dignity" which is so fondly preached by Martin Luther King, we have our opponents in a corner. If there is no God, then where did man get any "rights" which are not also the rights of horses, or apes - or worms? What "right" have we to murder cows and eat them, any more than cows have "rights" to murder us and eat us? And what, indeed, is "man?"**

**Phenomena do exist in this world in degrees, not as absolutes. There is an old story about the man who tried to wade across a stream which averaged two feet deep, and fell in a twenty-foot hole in the middle and drowned. Who is a "tall" man? When does a man become a "fat" man? How many stones in a "pile"? Two? Three? Five? How old is an "old" man? When does a "baby" cease to be a baby? Which year? Which month? Which week? Which day, hour, minute, second, etc.?**

**Any scientific examination of the animal world shows that there are no lines between one set of phenomena and another set. There are certainly recognizable groups, but the groups shade into each other at the edges, without hard sharp lines.**

**Now, without postulating "God," just how do the Marxists, etc., explain the concept of "Man" - as an absolutely homogeneous and "equal" mass of creatures, completely separate and above the laws of the rest of Nature, A NATURE WHERE ABSOLUTELY EVERYTHING ELSE ALIVE EXISTS IN DEGREES OF CAPACITY, BOTH BY INDIVIDUALS AND GROUPS.**

**In every other specie of living creature, animal and vegetable, there are groups of recognizable varieties, which vary from other groups of the same species in hardihood, longevity, ability to adapt, sensitivity, etc.**

**Among plants, horses, dogs, monkeys, snakes, pigs, flowers, birds and cats there are breeds.**

**Some breeds are tough. Some are delicate and nervous. Some are stupid but strong. Some are weak but clever. There are draft horses and racehorses, sled dogs arid clever trained poodles, Greyhounds and Newfoundlands, Humming-birds and Penguins.**

**Nobody in his right mind would say "all birds are equal," or "all breeds of dogs are equal" or "all monkeys are equal." Every zoologist knows that chimpanzees are the most intelligent, while baboons are more stupid - although all of them are of the basic family. The same can be said of every single animal type in the world. In every specie the breeds vary by quality.**

**Yet, when it comes to what he claims is an intelligent kind of primate, which walks upon two legs and can think and talk better than a chimpanzee - the Marxist suddenly becomes religious, he talks of "human rights," "human dignity," etc.! WHAT "human dignity"? If there is such a thing as "human dignity" for one animal then why in the name of reason is there not "chimpanzee dignity" and "ape's rights" and even "snakes rights"?**

**The liberals and Atheists have no answer to this question. The typical egalitarian will trot out miles of statistics to show that some Congo cannibal once learned to play chess or run the hundred-yard dash or went to Harvard.**

**Such "argument" is precisely the same as if I were to try to "prove" that race and draft horses were the same, by training a race horse to pull a cart, or a draft horse to run a race. It would still be an un-typical draft horse running the race, and an un-typical race horse pulling the cart, Even if some odd fluke produced a fast draft horse who could beat some race horses it would not mean that there is no such thing as breeds of horses. Only an idiot would try to maintain such a mad argument.**

**If you want a racehorse, you breed for a racehorse; you do not try to train and beat a poor old plug draft horse into becoming a racehorse.**

**Above all, you do not spend all your money feeding a million heavy old plugs while you cut down on the oats and the breeding of the finest stock you have, hoping to teach one heavy plug to win a race!**

**Yet this is precisely the superstition - the "religion" if you will, of our times! - and exactly what we are doing all over the world. This is the irrational, crazy, egotistical fanaticism which I experience at the universities every time I speak at a college.**

**There is no reason for it. It is UNreasonable in the extreme. There is no logic behind it. It violates all logic. There is no excuse for it. It is the crazy "faith" of those who pretend to worship science and facts.**

**And it has been consciously; cunningly foisted on us the chart-forgers who KNOW it is a LIE!**

**The truly enlightened men of every age have had to struggle and often die because of the stupidity and ugly prejudice of those who truly believed themselves the very guardians of truth. Every "decent" person knew the world was flat and the center of the universe, and applauded the saintly men who persecuted Galileo for preaching the ugly story that the world was not the center of the universe.**

**Today, every "decent" liberal believes that "humanity has "dignity". Some religious people base their belief on an edict of God, and can find some excuse for their belief in equality. So**

**our preachers and priests are fighting fanatically against the new "heresy" of belief in human breeds.**

**And the Marxists and liberals are fighting just as fanatically right along with the preachers they scorn for the same thing!**

**The scientific fact is that man is super-intelligent but also a kind of animal and, like all the rest of life, differs by breeds or "races"!**

**This scientific fact is just as world-shaking as was the fact that the earth is not the center of the universe, in its day. And this fact is meeting with the same frantic struggle against it by the same bigots who have been crucifying bearers of truth for ten thousand years.**

**The curse of "liberal", "humanitarian" mankind is egocentrism, conceit. And the chart-forgers have learned to use this human failing to destroy humanity.**

**It simply kills the modern liberal that there are millions and millions and millions of his kind who are worthless scum (compared to the finest breeds of his kind). So he believes the chart-forgers and denies it -- denies it and makes a religion of that denial-- the religion of "liberalism" and finally Marxism. There is no reason or logic to it only the same old "if you don't agree with us, we will silence and destroy you" which has been the unhappy lot of every fighter for truth against bigotry, for thousands of years.**

**There is one difference, though.**

**Humanity could believe the earth was the center of the universe - and flourish in its error. Nature took care that humans keep evolving, by eliminating the unfit and breeding the race ever upward, in spite of human egotism.**

**The present egocentric "equalism" of "enlightened" humanity is DESTROYING HUMANITY ITSELF.**

**The chart-forgers know all this very well, and are cynically going ahead anyway, spreading the atrocious, suicidal LIE that men do not differ by breed and quality, as does all the rest of creation.**

**This is the kernel of the chart-forgery, which is driving our people and our country onto the rocks of final and total shipwreck.**

**The scientific facts of RACE, today are being smeared and suppressed just as the facts about the round world were a few hundred years ago.**

**But note that the process of going from superstition to science is not going in the natural direction this time.**

**The "flat world" error came first and existed for untold thousands of years before men became courageous and self disciplined enough to THINK instead of feel and thus learned they were not the center of the universe, but only specks on a tiny round globe, circling a very small sun in a minor galaxy. Once they knew that fact, they did not regress BACK to the belief in the flat world again.**

**But with the facts of race, there is a new and sinister pattern, which emerges before our eyes.**

**For millions of years, men lived close to Nature and nobody could get away with saying, "all cows are equal", "all hens are equal", "all dogs are equal" or even "all corn is equal". The constant and eternal FACT of ALL life was the INequality of all living things, both among individuals, and VARIETIES of individuals. No farmer could survive pretending all corn was equal, and he needed no scientist to tell him that certain breeds of dog, such as the shepherd, were more intelligent and capable in handling sheep, while other dogs might be less intelligent, but, like the husky, better by Nature at pulling. Nor did he give his daughter to inferior humanity.**

**Then, as men began to get away from Nature and live artificially in urban, mechanized complexes called "cities", they stopped seeing the lessons of Nature before them, and the chart-forgers found their opportunity.**

**No farmer, who bred chickens, cows, dogs, etc., and saw the natural inequalities in all the rest of Nature could be convinced of the crazy lie that breeding means everything in all the rest of creation but nothing among humans.**

**But the man born under anesthetics in a hospital, nursed out of a glass bottle, raised on cement and asphalt instead of grass and forests, fed out of cans and packages, and "educated" 100% out of books with no contact with the hard realities of Nature, could be and has been led to believe that "there are no such things as breeds of men".**

**The forgers set about their endless repetitions of this LIE, which they now press upon us as such an "accepted fact" that any questioning of that "fact" is prima facie evidence that the questioner is himself a "bigot", "hater" and finally a "Nazi".**

**From this equality lie stems all the other forgeries of natural fact, which have been imposed upon our helpless people. From the basic false idea that humans are born biologically equal they derive the Marxist basic principle that therefore every human is ENTITLED to equal shares in the good things of this world. And from this, stems their further lie that all should and must share equally in government regardless of ability or qualification - the basic premise of their beloved "democracy" - and Marxism.**

**But it is not just this one basic lie about race, which is killing our people and our Nation; from the basic "equality" lie, they have spread out and built a vast lying machine which includes our press, TV, radio, magazines, books, movies and even religious publications, to lie about everything.**

**To show you just how powerful this network of poisonous lies has become, let me present just**

**ONE example of how it works to keep the American people utterly helpless and ignorant of what is really going on in the world around us.**

**Let me ask the reader to try to imagine what would have happened just thirty years ago, if I, George Lincoln Rockwell well, had defected from the United States to Nazi Germany, denounced America, became an ardent Nazi citizen of Germany, then came back here to America and assassinated Franklin D. Roosevelt.**

**Does anyone imagine that our government and every organ of our press would have been insisting, over and over, that the assassination of Roosevelt was the act of just one man, me, - and had nothing to do with the Nazis? - as they keep insisting that Oswald was a "loner" and had nothing at all to do with the world communist movement, although there is plenty of evidence that communism makes a BUSINESS of assassinations, - and that Oswald was a most vital part of the international communist apparatus?**

**To give the reader an inside peek into just how false is our whole information network, when it comes to anything involving race, or communism, - let me set forth the KNOWN facts behind the assassination of President Kennedy, and YOU judge how the lie-machine has misled America.**

**In the Jew-dominated Bronx, New York, when he was an adolescent youth, Lee Harvey Oswald admitted that his dark journey into Communist terrorism began. He was handed a pro-Communist leaflet on behalf of the two convicted Jewish Communist spies, Julius and Ethel Rosenberg, who were finally electrocuted for treason at Sing Sing Prison.**

**After reading the Communist pamphlet on behalf of the Jew Communist Rosenbergs, Oswald was inspired to obtain and read the works of Marx and Lenin. Later, in Dallas, Oswald boasted that "Das Kapital" became his "bible".**

**Instead of enjoying normal American pursuits and interests, young Oswald began to soak his mind in the fanatic class hatred of Communism. All millionaires were "enemies of the people", "tyrants" who should be killed.**

**The juggernaut that would, on November 22, 1963, blast out the brains of an American president - (a millionaire) was launched in New York's Bronx from the pages of the "Communist Manifesto", Rosenberg literature and "Das Kapital".**

**Continually soaking himself in this poisonous Communist hatred, Oswald became a typical young, liberal pseudointellectual.**

**In the Marine Corps, his Commanding Officer, First Lt. John E. Donovan, has told how Oswald, just like the young leftist college students I meet all the time, was full of liberal, Marxist and "intellectual" conceit, and arrogant attitude of superiority to all non-Marxist humanity.**

**In October 1959, full of hatred for the "capitalist" United States, Oswald traveled to the Soviet Union, turned his passport in to the U. S. Embassy, denounced his native America and applied for Soviet citizenship. In a press conference in Moscow, he heaped abuse on the United States**

**of America, said its people were "bigots" and "exploiters" and scorned everything American.**

**Getting a work assignment is difficult in Russia. Oswald, however, had no trouble, once he made friends with Soviet factory boss, Alexander Zeger, whom Oswald describes in his diary, (January 13, 1960) as a "Polish Jew". This Jew gets Oswald a top job in his factory. Believe it or not, Oswald also gets a regular payment from the "Red Cross" while in Russia! (Portrait of the Assassin, Gerald Ford. page 51.)**

**In Kiev, Russia, the Soviets maintain a school for terrorists and assassins. While ostensibly living in Minsk, Russia, Oswald made frequent trips of long duration to Kiev! Oswald, strangely enough, in the Soviet Union, was granted a most extraordinary privilege, especially for a non-citizen. He was allowed to use a rifle and practiced to target shooting!**

**In Oswald's Diary, October 18, 1960, Oswald records that he is in love with a Jewess, Ella Germain. He becomes infatuated with her, while running around with the Jews with whom he works and their Jewish friends, but she will have none of him. He winds up carrying a "torch" for this Jewess, and soon resorts to the traditional method of "rebounding". On April 13, Oswald married an attractive Russian woman, Marina Pruskova, and had a child. After 2½ years in the Soviet Union, Oswald suddenly asked the Soviet Government for a favor almost never granted he wanted to get an exit visa for his Soviet wife and child to return to the U.S.A.!**

**Amazingly, he had no difficulty whatsoever in getting this rare permission. He then wrote to Senator John Tower, demanding help in returning to the United States.**

**There is a man who committed naked treason, denounced his native land, turned in his passport and still was openly contemptuous of the United States, its people, its government and its ideals.**

**Nevertheless, tremendous forces went to work and the U.S. Embassy in Russia gave Soviet-loving Oswald his passport back!**

**As if this were not enough, Oswald thereupon asked for, and got, from the very government he had denounced and betrayed $435.00 to return to the United States of America.**

**The State Department of the United States Government then issued a special non-quota immigration permit for Oswald to bring his wife, Marina, into the United States.**

**(Just for purposes of comparison, let the reader note the way I was hunted down and thrown out of England in 1962 by the British Government, although I am no criminal, nor in any way disloyal, while American Jewish traitor Soblen was pampered in every way while I was there and England refused to turn him over for deportation to the United States, even while I was being shipped out!)**

**Traitor Oswald and his wife arrived in the United States on June 13, 1962 and proceeded to Dallas.**

**The record shows that Oswald told a public stenographer that in 1962 an "engineer" in the area offered to publish a book about the Soviet Union to be written by Oswald. It just happens that a man named Michael Paine is an engineer who claims that he did not meet or know Oswald until a left-wing pro-Castro party in 1963. Oswald, having recently returned from the Soviet Union, was invited to a Russia-loving Castroite party, and all the local lefties, proCommunists and other Unitarians, Quakers and "peace" workers (leftists) attended to meet Oswald and his Russian wife. A Mrs. Ruth Paine, who attended that Castroite party, had been a super-leftist liberal at Antioch College in Yellow Springs, Ohio and the University of Pennsylvania, and had studied Russian in line with the usual "liberal" magnetic attraction to everything Russian and Soviet. (Her folks were Unitarians). At this party, we are supposed to believe, the Paines became so entranced with this traitor Oswald that they began to subsidize him and his family and Mrs. Oswald actually moved in with them!**

**During this time, with Mrs. Paine and Marina Oswald amiably chatting every day, (in Russian only), Oswald obtained and lost several jobs and traveled to New Orleans, the city with the largest port and concentration of Communists in the South. Here Oswald contacted the Communist Party and "Fair Play for Cuba Committee" at 799 Broadway, New York City.**

**The "Fair Play for Cuba Committee" now claims that Oswald's activities in New Orleans were in no way authorized by the Committee. Yet there are six lengthy letters from Oswald to the Committee, which were published in the New York Times of December 9, 1963, p. 38, which make it perfectly obvious to anyone of normal intelligence that Oswald was working hand-in-glove with the "Fair Play for Cuba Committee". The head of the "Fair Play for Cuba Committee," Mr. V. T. Lee," (Jewish name, Tappin,) has announced that he "lost" or "mislaid" the carbon copies of the answers which he wrote to all these letters of Oswald's.**

**During this period, Oswald had his photograph taken holding up a rifle and his favorite newspaper, "The Miltant". "The Militant" is the newspaper of the Trotskyite Communist "Socialist Workers Party" and its title is clear enough indication of its nature. The Trotskyite Communist members of the "Socialist Workers Party", about 90% Jews and Negroes, are violently "militant" and scorn the more subtle activities of the regular Communist Party and Soviet Russia as "too slow". They are passionate adherents of Trotsky's doctrine of "international violent revolution". The Chinese Communists, the African Communists (100% Negro) and Castro (50% Negro) are also violent adherents of the bloody Trotsky doctrines of bloodshed, murder and assassination.**

**I went to the Library of Congress and obtained a copy of "The Militant", the Communist newspaper with which Oswald proudly had his picture taken with his assassination rifle. Here is a quotation from that filthy Communist rag. (Judge for yourself what kind of "hate" killed President Kennedy - and will kill all of us if we don't put an immediate and complete stop to this sort of incitement.)**

**"WHAT CASTRO WOULD DO ABOUT RACISM IF HE WERE PRESIDENT OF THE UNITED STATES"**

**"May I draw a word-picture of what we are really talking about when we say 'Decolonize America now'. Let us imagine that in November 1960, Fidel Castro, instead of John F. Kennedy had been elected president of the U. S. On the basis of his clear record of eliminating all racial**

**barriers in Cuba and stopping police brutality, about 95% of the cops in this country, Black and White, North and South, would catch the first planes out to escape persecution. Many of them would wind up in South Africa as "refugees". There they would find a political and racial climate wholly compatible and congenial.**

**If 'Bull' Conner were caught and arrested before fleeing, Fidel Castro would not permit anyone to lynch him. He would be given a fair trial. In open court, evidence would be presented of 30 years of his tyranny and terror as Birmingham police commissioner. Old 'Bull' would have full opportunity to testify in his own defense. His attorneys could cross-examine all the prosecution's witnesses, many of who would be Negroes. And then, since it is inconceivable that any court would find him innocent, he would be taken out and shot.**

**"Meanwhile, on his first day in office, Fidel would have occupied the entire South with Federal troops without bureaucratic delays, the jails would be emptied of all Freedom Fighters and other victims of the Jim Crow system. Fidel's new cabinet would decree the immediate desegregation of all public facilities. Thenceforth, all persons who continued to discriminate would go to jail or to humanely operated rehabilitation centers (Communist euphemism for "concentration camp" -G.L.R.) in an effort to cure them of their racist insanity. All jobs, all housing, all opportunities would be made available to everyone without discrimination.**

**"Most beautiful of all, Fidel would disband the entire repressive F.B.I. apparatus and would burn all the secret police garbage and intimate gossip that thousands of psychopathic F.B.I. agents have assembled over the years. He would put J. Edgar Hoover in an integrated cell in an Atlanta penitentiary as punishment for four decades of criminal neglect of duty. Hoover has never protected the Constitutional rights of Negroes.**

**"Sadly, but realistically, even a Pacifist has to make a prediction that will scare and alarm many persons. The prediction is that it is going to take drastic, Castro-type revolution before this problem of the racists will be resolved. North and South, the twisted White Man in the U. S. has no more intention of giving up his Jim Crow system than do the fanatics in the Union of South Africa."**

**In the voluminous records of testimony about the assassination, the wife of Lee Oswald, Marina, admits Oswald used the name "A. Hidell" in sending for the rifle he used to kill Kennedy, because "Hidell" sounds like "Fidel"-- (Castro!)**

**While living with the Paines, Oswald practiced sharp shooting with the rifle he kept in the Paine's garage. He took a pot shot at General Walker, ran home and boasted of the fact to his wife in Russian, explaining that Walker needed to be wiped out for his "extremist", right-wing, anti-Communist and "Fascist" views. Mrs. Oswald, with complete naiveté, has told this to the Federal Bureau of investigation. But we are sup- posed to believe that she never mentioned this to Mrs. Paine, her protectress and only confidante, the only person in America who regularly talked with her in Russian, the only language she understood.**

**In September it is announced that President Kennedy will visit Dallas.**

**Three weeks later, Mrs. Paine calls up Mr. Truly, the manager of the Texas school book**

**depository and gets Oswald a job working there.**

**Within a matter of only an hour or two after Mrs. Paine contacted Mr. Truly to get Oswald the job at the ideal assassination spot on the Presidential parade route, Oswald appeared at a rooming house at 1026 N. Beckley Street, using the name "O.H.Lee"!!!! The room was far smaller than the one he already had and cost him $1 per week more! Also, why the phony name? (See New York Post, Dec. 10, 1963, page 22). Can any reasonable person doubt that there was a criminal intention present, at least in the mind of Oswald, when he got the job at the Book Depository, and that Mrs. Paine's involvement is, at the very least, highly suspicious?**

**Meanwhile, Bernard Weissman and another New York Jew drive all the way down to Dallas to place a full-page advertisement in the Dallas papers for publication the precise date of the President's assassination. Printed with a black border, the advertisement attacks Kennedy in a most extreme manner.**

**Consider: Dallas, supposedly a hot bed of right-wing extremism could apparently produce no "extremists" willing to put up the money for or write such an "extreme" anti-Kennedy ad. Two Jews had to come all the way down from New York to print this "extremist" ad in Dallas. Why?**

**Later, it turns out that Weissman's partner in this 1500mile extremist excursion to Dallas from New York City to put a hate-Kennedy ad in the Dallas paper is a top leader of "Young Americans for Freedom" - an organization put together and master-minded from 79 Madison Avenue, by Jew Marvin Liebman - "ex"-Communist! (Mentioned in Chapter VI).**

**During his period in Dallas, at the request of a local "engineer" (Mr. Paine was an "engineer"), Oswald began writing a Marxist, pro-Communist, pro-Trotskyite, pro-Castro - (but anti-Soviet) book. (It should be pointed out here that vast numbers of American Communists, particularly Trotskyites and Reds in our State Department, feel that the Soviets have "betrayed" the Communist Revolution by re-creating the necessary institutions of society - authority, the family, marriage, discipline, etc. - which these Marxist fanatics consider to be "Fascist" perversions of "pure Communism". The Trotskyite Communists, which include most of the Jew Communists, are becoming racist Communists like the yellow Chinese Communists, the all Negro Black Communists in Africa, and the mongrel Negro Communists like Castro and the Cubans. These are the "way-out", "leftist" Communists who favor Jewish Trotsky's bloody doctrines against the more moderate policies of Russia.) (It is also interesting to note that, right after the assassination, in a printed report, I called attention to the fact, in connection with the fight between the Trotskyites and Red Chinese on one side, and Russians on the other, that "White, Gentile Khrushchev is finding himself more and more at odds with the dark, racial Communists of the World and the Jew Trotskyites who lead them". - Within months after I wrote this, Khrushchev was dumped.)**

**But the most significant and startling thing about Oswald's episode is the public stenographer's story of what happened when Oswald began to give her sections of the book mentioning Kiev, where the Soviets maintain their school of assassination and terror.**

**The stenographer reports that when Oswald reached the Kiev episodes, he became highly**

**agitated snatched away the entire manuscript, notes and carbons leaving only $10 in payment!**

**The Paines took Oswald to a meeting of the American Civil Liberties Union, which has defended literally thousands of Communists, murderers and saboteurs, and helped Oswald to apply for membership. He was told the ACLU "defends radicals" - which it does.**

**Shortly before the assassination, Fidel Castro held a "Hate America" parade in Havana, Cuba. He had Castroite mobs carry a casket, labeled "John F. Kennedy", through the streets to the jeers and hoots of the red Cubans. On top of that casket, Castro had placed a huge sign reading, "Here lies Kennedy, killed by the Cuban Revolution!" (See Y. A. F. New Guard, Nov. 1966, page 13).**

**Robert Williams, the American Negro who publishes the Crusader boasted to the mob, "Kennedy has persecuted American Negroes long enough! Soon we will be avenged!" (New Guard, Nov. 1966).**

**Three days before the assassination of President Kennedy, the F.B.I. seized three Castroite terrorists in New York, precisely like Castroite Oswald. The Federal Bureau of Investigation revealed that had these three Castroite terrorists not been caught, they planned to bomb Wall Street, blow up oil refineries in New Jersey and spread a wave of assassinations and terror throughout New York!**

**This would have occurred about November 22, - the day the President was shot!!**

**Here is a quote from the "New York Journal American", November 18, 1963:**

**"If the F. B. I. had failed to smash a Cuban plot geared to spread death, terror and destruction in the metropolitan area, Government sources said the three arrested saboteurs planned to destroy national defense material sites and utilities in New York City; blow up gasoline and oil refineries - the expected result: 100 million dollars worth of damage; plant incendiary bombs in New York City's largest department stores; train ten other pro-Castroites in the art of sabotage. These ten were already undergoing training clandestinely. The expected result: a stepped-up program of sabotage that in time might completely paralyze the City. The blowing up of bridges and subway facilities for example, might have been part of the plot for the future."**

**One day before the assassination, on November 21, Havana Radio boasted that Castro Communism would "export" bloody terrorism to all the nations in the Western Hemisphere - including the United States! (Washington Post, Dec. 8, 1963).**

**Meanwhile, inexplicably, Oswald slips over to Mexico to the Cuban and Soviet Embassies and is seen by witnesses in a station wagon! The border guard remembers there were two women and a man with Oswald - (Mr. and Mrs. Paine and Mrs. Oswald?) (Toronto Telegram) (Mrs. Paine had a station wagon and used it to transport the Oswalds several times, including from New Orleans to Dallas.) Oswald talked at the Communist Embassy in Mexico City just before he went to Dallas for the assassination.**

**Simultaneously, Castro, as a matter of historical fact, is spreading murder and terror in Venezuela, where U.S. citizens were beaten, kidnapped and killed by the Castroite terrorists. On November 7, 1963, United States Congressman Kirsten wrote an official warning to President Kennedy that the Communists were training "professional assassins for action in the United States"! (Northern Virginia Sun, Nov. 27, 1963, Page 1).**

**Exactly fifteen days after this official warning, President Kennedy was killed by a Communist assassin. And now we are told it was only the act of a "loner", and we mustn't get mad at the Communists, Soviets or Cuba!!!**

**On November 22, 1963, Lee Oswald killed the President by shooting out of one of the windows of the building where Russian-loving Mrs. Paine had gotten him a job! (A "coincidence" of course.) Within a matter of minutes after the assassin turned out to be a Communist, the United States State Department sent out a top-priority demand to leading U.S. news agencies to minimize any connection between Oswald and world Communism "in order to avoid distributing relations with the Soviet countries and Cuba". (Washington Daily News, Dec. 4, 1963, P. 5). We get hardened to the redness of our own State Department. Perhaps it will help the reader to see the red reality here if we reverse the situation Suppose Hitler's Germany were still going strong, and I shot the President. Can you imagine the State Department sending out a plea to the press not to mention that I am a "Nazi" to avoid disturbing relations with Mr. Hitler?**

**Any normal American cannot help asking himself how it was that a notorious traitor and defector to Russia could calmly sit in the window of a building on a Presidential parade route with a rifle and shoot the President, in spite of the FBI, the Secret Service and the Dallas Police Department, and walk away from the building.**

**The answer is absurdly simple. Tragically simple! Because of the intense anti-right-wing-"extremist" propaganda led by the President himself, all the security forces were watching anti-Communists. There was nobody left to pay any attention to the real deadly danger, the Communists! Within moments of the shooting, five harmless ANTI-Communists were seized by the Dallas Police by the officers right on their tails in the crowd. These five were held four days because of the crazy hysteria whipped up against anti-Communists, even though the Police, while they were holding these anti-Communists, caught the real culprit, a Red, allowed him to be shot in the basement of the Police Station by a Jew, and then locked up the assassin's assassin.**

**The President was shot because he, along with the Jews and the rest of the left wing, had blinded America to the deadly menace of the Reds, calling it "witch-hunting" "hate", etc., and set all our Security forces on a phony "witch-hunt" after Rightists, the D.A.R., etc. -while - trained and deadly Communist killer Oswald was allowed to run around free of surveillance - just like hundreds of thousands more like him who are running around America today, right now!**

**The American Nazi Party was damned by Attorney General Kennedy as unAmerican." But if the American Nazi Party had had its way, the Attorney General's brother never would have been shot, because Lee Oswald would have been in his grave, where traitors belong, according to the Constitution. And dead Communists can't shoot people or overthrow governments.**

**There is no "middle ground" with the Communists, no "moderate" position. You either kill them, or they kill you - as they did kill our President.**

**After Oswald had gotten clear of the building from which he shot the President, the whole plan of the Jews and the reds to wipe out the Right wing and jam through the enabling legislation for a Soviet America, was in the clear. If Oswald had not been caught, there would not have been one voice raised to suggest that a Communist might have done it, and just as with the Birmingham church bombing, where the bomber is unknown, the anti-Communist Right wing would have been violently "lynched," "for shooting our beloved President"! - although, just as in Birmingham, there was no "fair trial" - just a newspaper "lynching."**

**I believe Destiny took a hand at this point and threw a monkey-wrench into the Jew-Communist machinery. By the most improbable of chances, a Dallas Policeman heard the barest possible description of the suspect, - height, weight, age, etc., - and saw a man who might fit. When he tried to stop this man, the man shot him. - And all the plans of the reds went up in smoke! Oswald was only blocks from Rubenstein's apartment, probably on his way to hide out. But the shooting of heroic officer Tippit "loused up" the plans. He ran for a movie house in panic and was caught.**

**It is impossible to overemphasize to the thoughtful reader the history-changing magnitude of this event!**

**Had Oswald "disappeared", like the "Birmingham hate bombers", -the assassination of the President by the "dangerous" right-Wing "extremists" and "fascists" would have been used with deadly effect to hammer in the last links of Communist slavery in America! In the emotional atmosphere, which would have prevailed, nothing could have stopped the passage of the most extreme gun-control laws, the disarming of all Americans, and the complete liquidation of all anti-communist "extremists."**

**To accomplish this, the red Castroite terrorists were willing to shoot a President!**

**Destiny put Officer Tippit in the path of these fiends. Tippit died doing his duty. But his death saved America from the immediate threat of the Communist Revolution! I must admit that I could not believe the reds would be insane enough to shoot the President, but as I dug up more and more of the deadly facts, I became thoroughly convinced that November 22nd was "Revolution Day" on the Red calendar. We could never have resisted nor survived the raging lynch mob they would have whipped up, had Officer Tippit not stopped Oswald and thus led to the immediate capture and identification of the killer as a red!**

**But there is more!**

**While the President was driving through Dallas, an ex-Chicago Jew named Jacob Rubenstein was pointedly in the advertising offices of the Dallas newspaper going over his display ad, which promoted his degenerate strip tease burlesque club. As the President was driving by outside, Rubenstein refused to join others in the office in going to the windows to glimpse his "idol"!**

**Later when Oswald was caught, Rubenstein rushed to the Police Station and managed to slip by all guards. For an entire day, while Oswald was in the Police Station, Rubenstein was running around in the middle of everything, participating in a press conference and even prompting the District Attorney with the answer to a question on local geography! Rubenstein was busily passing out his bawdy "calling-cards" for his burlesque show to police and reporters! As long as Oswald showed no signs of "breaking" under questioning by police, Rubenstein "joked with reporters" and simply hung around. Then it was announced that Oswald was "ready to talk", and appeared ready to expose the real set-up. Rubenstein suddenly became so "upset" over the President's death, and was so "touched at the thought of Mrs. Kennedy's sorrow", that he shot Oswald, sealing his lips forever! Consider the position of the conspirators!**

**If Oswald talked, the whole thing would blow wide open and, instead of a red victory, the atmosphere, (if Oswald admitted he was in on an international Jewish Communist plot) would have been Nazi. The Jew-Communists and traitors would have had to flee for their lives - as they should!**

**But even if Oswald didn't talk, the prolonged trial of this Communist assassin would have driven into American consciousness at last the deadly danger of tolerating this criminal conspiracy on our soil for one moment longer, and would have led to a great revival of the patriotism the reds call "McCarthyism" - and an impossible position for the Communists. The trial of Oswald just simply mustn't happen. All the day before the shooting of Oswald, it seems reasonable to me that the high councils of treason in America were desperately scrambling for the solution. And they found it, - the same solution they always find.**

**Death!**

**At the very last moment when Oswald could be reached by "Ruby", - as he was being transferred to secure quarters from the police station, the Jew Rubenstein rushed forward, was recognized by Oswald, (as slow motion movies have proven beyond doubt) - and shot the assassin dead. With Oswald's death, the worst of the crisis was over for the conspirators.**

**Consider some of the deadly facts, which would have come out of Oswald's trial.**

**Oswald was working for the "Fair Play for Cuba" Committee. We have met and fought this gang of swine personally, several times, - and can testify that they are the filthiest, vilest, most treasonable and vicious gang of reds in the Country. But more important, the Castroites are the nucleus of the "civil rights" movement! On April 6, 1960, the "Committee" was launched by an ad in the New York Times, a full page, - paid for with Red Cuban money! At the top of the list of sponsors for this vile ad on behalf of treason is the name, "James Baldwin", the repulsive, black sexual-pervert "author". The rest of the list contains NAACP luminaries, and, perhaps even more important, big shots in the American Civil Liberties Union The head of the Fair Play Committee in L.A. and a national Co-chairman is Jew A. L. Wirin, - who is also the head of the L. A. ACLU! The head of the vile Castro committee was the Jew, V. T. "Lee" (Tappin), who also turns out to be the Secretary of the ACLU in Tampa, Florida!**

**A trial of Oswald would have driven into the consciousness of America the unspeakable**

**treason of these people who keep pulling off the same old Communist trick of calling violent Communist terrorists "reformers" until these murderers have seized control of pro-American, Christian governments as Castro did to Batista and Mao Tse Tung did to Chiang Kai-shek - after which the filthy Red fakers in America moan and wring their hands at their "betrayal" by these hard-core Communists who always seem to "fool' these trusting 'lovers of "civil liberties" and "civil rights".**

**Just a few weeks before the President's assassination our government, with the help of these pro-Communists, civil libertarian creeps, snubbed and insulted pro-American, Christian Madame Nhu. Then the Viet Nam communist "reformers" brutally assassinated her husband and set the stage for the present crazy Viet-Nam war!**

**Daily exposure of all of this would have been inevitable in any trial of Oswald. And such daily exposures would have inevitably and finally aroused the American people to the deadly facts about Communism and the "civil rights" Black Horror which we of the right wing have been trying so hard to warn America.**

**In short, the trial of Oswald would have been a fatal blow to the Communist conspiracy in America. It would have been utterly impossible for Martin Luther King, Queer James Baldwin, A. Philip Randolph, Queer Bayard Rustin and the rest of the "liberal" and "civil rights" Jew and Negro leaders who have infiltrated even our churches to continue their deadly but creeping Communist revolution in America.**

**Oswald had to go.**

**And he went. He was gunned down in typical gangland fashion by a man typical of Jewish "Murder. Inc."**

**Immediately after the assassination, three honest groups were preparing to investigate: The Texas Attorney General, the F. B. I., and the U. S. Congress.**

**Such honest investigations were intolerable to the Reds. On December 9, 1963, only eleven days after the assassination, the Communist Worker newspaper had the gall to demand that these three honest investigations be forbidden, and the outrage investigated only by Earl Warren.**

**Three days later, the President of the United States obliged the Worker, did exactly as the Communists demanded, and, on December 12, 1963, called off the other three investigations, and ordered Earl Warren to "investigate", - even though Warren had rushed into print within moments after the shooting, with the pre-judged statement that "Hate killed Kennedy", - precisely the phrase used by the Communists, - and every red in America and all over the world!**

**Warren "investigates" by hiding much of the record for seventy-five years, and actually burns much critical evidence, (such as the autopsy report on the dead President's body!)**

**With unbelievable arrogance, almost the whole press and publishing industry is diligently helping to spread a gigantic smoke screen being thrown up around the assassination, with the eventual aim of shifting the blame on the anti-communist movement, the way it was originally planned.**

**Only two years after even the Communist Worker's choice for chief investigator, Earl Warren, had to admit that the assassination was the product of a COMMUNIST, four leftist authors, Mark Lane, Joachim Joesten, Harold Weissberg and Jay Epstein, (all four of them Jewish), are peddling books of the most sophist "reasoning", casting doubt on the inescapable fact that it was Oswald who shot the President. They have manufactured "extra bullets", "grassy knolls", "contradictory" testimony, etc., and very cleverly left out all the damning facts which leave NO doubt that Oswald did it. (And, unfortunately, there are many conspiracy-buffs in the anti-communist side who are actually cooperating with these Jewish smoke-screen operators).**

**But it is not the books of these men themselves, which are worthy of note in studying how our charts are forged. By themselves, the books would expire of their own weaknesses.**

**It is the constant top coverage given these books by book reviewers, TV interview shows, newsstand operators, etc., which have shoved them down the throat of the public. I have studied them carefully, and there are no two ways about it, - they are devilish, if slick, - lies. Any careful student of any one of them knows this immediately. Yet they are given enormous publicity and dignity by editors, interviewers and publishers.**

**What they are up to is a game they have played many times.**

**When a fact is impossible to get around or cover up, -the liars and chart-forgers help each other throw up an enormous smoke-screen. These assassination books are that smoke screen. They are given such dignity and publicity that before long, most Americans, WHO WILL NEVER READ THE BOOKS, - will begin to believe that the Oswald theory is thoroughly discredited. It's the same technique they used with the facts of RACE. Whenever anybody tries to bring the obvious inequality of human groups into question, the chart-forgers and liars chant, "the claim that there is any such a thing as 'race' has been thoroughly 'discredited'!" they intone together. "Nobody believes that race myth anymore." But they have never actually discredited it, - merely covered it with smoke and finally mud.**

**Now they are doing the same thing with the fact that a COMMUNIST shot the president, - they are promoting a great, manufactured hue and cry that there is a lot of doubt that Oswald did it. Before long, we will be told that, "There's so much doubt now, about the Oswald theory, that nobody believes that anymore." And the last step is to start referring to it as the "discredited Oswald theory".**

**They create an artificial bedlam all around the truth, then they point to their OWN bedlam and smoke screen to "prove" that nobody believes the truth anymore!**

**These arrogant chart-forgers are getting away with it, too, because too few people are willing to do the research homework to track down their massive lies.**

**As will be shown in later chapters, the chart-forgers have utterly blacked out of the minds of our people whole areas of human knowledge, (such as the fact of race), they have made "patriots" out of our outright enemies, and enemies out of patriots whom they have smeared as "extremists" and "bigots", they have filled the minds of our youth with such lies and madness that vast numbers of them have become LSD-crazed drug addicts and anti-social "hippies", reds and moral-degenerates. They have filled the minds of Negroes with the fanatic belief that Negroes have unlimited rights and no duties. They have turned millions of once-self-reliant Americans into Federal dependents sucking frantically on the public teat. They have poisoned American history with suspicions of the motives of our heroes, slyly implying that they were lechers, profiteers and "haters". They have made the great virtues of duty, faith, work and honor the butt of ridicule, especially among youth. They have actually gotten inside religion, and promoted endless outright lies as the "new Christianity". The list of the lies they have spread among us could fill the rest of the book, but this should be enough to show the deadly PATTERN.**

**Why has anybody gone to such trouble to build a lie machine and then peddle such enormous lies to million of us?**

**What has anybody to gain by piling Western Civilization and our American Republic up on the rocks?**

**Who wants to turn us into a race of brown, communized mongrels, with heads full of lies?**

**WHO seeks to do such evil things, and for what evil purpose?**

---

**Chapter 4 - THE CROOKED CAPTAINS**

# CROOKED CAPTAINS

**Off the New England and Gulf Coasts of America, a century or so ago, there were murderous gangs called "ship wreckers". The gangs would set up false lights near real lighthouses, cunningly placed so that suspecting ships approaching the coast in the dark and in storms would be guided onto deadly reefs.**

**As soon as the ship was smashed, while the captain and crew were trying to survive the storm, these vultures would pounce on the helpless ship and rob it.**

**To protect themselves from exposure, the gang murdered every human being aboard.**

**There was nothing complicated in shipwrecking. It was the oldest crime in the world - murder for what the other man had. The only difference was in the method of using false lighthouses.**

**Today, there is abroad in the world an enormous gang operating in almost every nation doing EXACTLY the same thing as the early ship-wreckers, except that the modern "ship-wreckers" have added a tremendous complexity of refinements, and instead of wrecking ships, they wreck whole nations.**

**They are called "Communists", or "Marxists". But basically, the leaders are out to ROB and murder productive people for loot, just as the ship-wreckers robbed those who had worked for the ship's cargo, and then killed them.**

**Their basic technique, in the end, just as with the ship wreckers, is always naked violence and murder.**

**But also, just as with the ship-wreckers, they cannot beat the honest productive people of the world by sheer force. They also need surprise and guile. That's where the chart forgery and the fake lighthouses come in.**

**The Red gang of ship-wreckers lure decent, honest and sincere people onto the deadly reefs of Marxist insanity with their fake lighthouses of "brotherhood", "peace", "love", "democracy", "equality". And then they rig all the charts available to show these fake lighthouses as the ONLY safe guides. Meanwhile, these robbers and forgers rig all our charts (the press) to show the real, safe channels, in which America sailed to greatness, as the most deadly and dangerous of all reefs.**

**Once our civilization has been wrecked, the Red gang plans to loot it, as they have looted every nation they seize.**

**In the next chapter, I shall present the fingerprints, footprints, witnesses and handwriting experts to prove before a jury of my fellow Americans just 'WHO these Red ship wreckers,**

**robbers and killers are.**

**But first, I want to prove THAT THE CAPTAINS OF OUR SHIP OF STATE, FOR THE LAST FORTY YEARS, HAVE BEEN WORKING WITH THE CRIMINAL INTERNATIONAL GANG OF SHIP-WRECKERS, STEERING BY THESE LYING CHARTS!**

**Returning to the coast gangs, a hundred years ago, you can imagine the additional effectiveness of the crime, if the gangs could install some of their own criminal members as the captains of the ships approaching the phony lighthouses.**

**With a fake captain, the unsuspecting ship and crew would have NO chance - even if some of the navigators began to "smell a rat".**

**Any navigator who began to protest too vigorously that dirty work was afoot could be clapped into irons by the captain, with the full agreement of the other officers, who could be shown the phony charts. The evidence of dirty work would be too complex for most other officers and crewmen to see, and they would be led to believe the captain's lies, because the captain always has the phony charts to prove he is right.**

**That's precisely what has happened to America's ship of state.**

**Men like the great Joe McCarthy were "navigators" who tried to warn the other officers and crew that the captain and the gang were wrecking the ship.**

**But the fake captains of our nation have been backed up 1000% by the fake chart-makers - the press, TV, etc. -and have managed to keep the innocent victims (the crew and ship) convinced that it was McCarthy who was trying to wreck America on the rocks, while the crooked captains have been presented as the greatest navigators in the history of the world.**

**Meanwhile, the same "wonderful" captains have been smashing our ship of state into one rock after the other, always with brilliant explanations by the captains, and adoring acceptance of the explanations as the ultimate in statesmanship, by our crooked chart-makers the press. The American crew never really has a chance.**

**If this sounds like an exaggeration, consider some of the evidence - riot even much of it - just some outstanding examples.**

**Let's start with something, which isn't ancient history, something going on before our eyes, RIGHT NOW.**

**For more than one hundred years, America had a sacred principle of foreign policy called the "Monroe Doctrine." President Monroe had declared that the United States could not and would not tolerate the establishment in the Western Hemisphere of any power base for the forceful export to the Americas of the seething troubles in Europe. And for a hundred years, we enforced this Monroe Doctrine rigorously.**

**Today, a rabid, revolutionary, Red-Chinese-dominate Communist Cuba exists only ninety miles from our state of Florida. Far from doing anything about this dangerous situation and utter violation of the Monroe Doctrine, -we helped bring foreign communism to Cuba, and our U.S. Navy now protects and guards it from any attempt by Cuban patriots to re-take Cuba from the enemy! U. S. Navy and Coast Guard ships actually pick up and arrest Cuban anticommunists ON THE HIGH SEAS, - and drag them back to jail! Think of it! Can you believe that there are NOT enemy hands on the wheel of our ship of state?**

**While we assist communism into power and protect it less than 90 miles away in Cuba, we are sending tens of thousands of American young men to fight and die in Viet Nam, TEN THOUSAND MILES AWAY FROM AMERICA, - ostensibly to "stop communism." If we are out to "stop communism," why go so far away when we can do it in our own back yard, - and have a hundred years of the Monroe doctrine to back us up and assure that it is a "just" war?**

**And if we MUST send our boys so far away to "stop" communism" why do we not let them DO it? At this writing, we are still not attacking the enemy air bases from which come the planes, which are killing Americans, nor do we attack the port of Haiphong, through which come the tons of ammunition and weapons to kill thousands of us. But all of these things are complex and there will be a thousand arguments from the liberals, conservatives and assorted creeps to justify all this, one way or the other. Instead of wasting further time quibbling with these things, let me present the most damning case I have, to prove to any honest man that the CAPTAINS of our ship of state are steering it PURPOSELY on the rocks, - for reasons I shall reveal in the next chapter.**

**When I got back from fighting World War II, I truly believed all the propaganda that I had helped the "good guys" fight the world's last war, the war to see that there was no more tyranny and "aggression." I remembered that the world declared War, in effect, on Germany, for marching into Prussia and Silesia, ex-German states which had become Poland. And it was, I was told, to get these people out from under the tyrants that I risked my life, and saw thousands die. But then I watched our "leaders" GIVING all these countries I was supposed to be fighting to "free" - to Soviet Russia. I thought I had "saved" Czechoslovakia, Poland, Hungary, Rumania, Yugoslavia, etc. - Then I couldn't help noticing that we had NOT stopped tyranny in these countries, - instead, it seemed to me, by fighting in WWII I had helped turn most of the world over to the SOVIET UNION and COMMUNISM. All the Countries I went to save - who had them after WWII - and who has them NOW?**

**I began to notice, for the first time, that there was something most peculiar about this fight for "freedom" they got me and millions like me into. When ever any Country was in the hands of ANTI-Communists, we were told they were "tyrants and oppressors" and we had to fight to get them out at all costs - as we did, Germany, Italy and Japan.**

**But when a Country was in the hands of Communists -we HELPED them, and I heard nothing about "tyranny."**

**In fact, reviewing my career in World War II - I came to the conclusion that I am a Soviet War Veteran. I fought to turn over the major portion of the earth's surface to the Soviets.**

**This, in turn, led me to become politically aware, for the first time. I began to notice what might be BEHIND the things I read in the papers and saw at the movies, etc.**

**Around this time right after the War, we began to get massive doses of propaganda about a man named Chiang Kai Shek. He was a "war-lord" we were told; corrupt rotten, vicious - dictatorial and oppressive, he was the President of the China which had fought as a U. S. Ally in WWII, but now, suddenly, he was painted as an unmitigated, villain and enemy of the "good guys." Our press and magazines and books were just alive with articles and material showing over and over what a scoundrel Chiang was. At the time, I was still politically ignorant, (as most Americans still are), and didn't realize that the trouble with Mr. Chiang was that he was ANTI-COMMUNIST. I was to learn soon enough.**

**Meanwhile, there was another Chinese leader rising over there, Mao-Tse Tung.**

**The chart-forgers really went to work here, telling us what a great and good man Mao was. It's hard to believe it today, but they pulled out all the stops telling us that Mao Tse Tung was an "agrarian reformer" out to help the peasants with land reform and protect them from the corruption and extortions of "war-lords" like Chiang Kai Shek. The Saturday Evening Post, for instance, ran 26 articles in a row, praising Mao Tse Tung as an "agrarian reformer," scoffing at any idea that he could possibly be Communist - and attacking Chiang Kai Shek as a corrupt "Fascist War-Lord." Young folks today are (probably mercifully) unaware of the unbelievable extent of this lying, vicious PROPAGANDA put out to our innocent people.**

**Almost every one of our leaders and top journalists went to work tirelessly telling America that Mao was NOT a communist, but a great patriot and the only hope of establishing justice and decency in China. Walter Lippmann, Dean Acheson, Truman, Dean Rusk, Eleanor Roosevelt and the whole pack of our "leaders" assured us over and over again that Mao was NOT a Communist, but was only a Chinese patriot trying to help the peasants establish land reform. In fact, just to show you how far our "leaders" went, let me give just ONE example of the way they poured out these lies on the heads of our people. On June 14, 1951, Dean Rusk, then a top officer of our State Department, (now our Secretary of State) made a speech praising Mao Tse Tung at the University of Pennsylvania.**

**Rusk (with all the mountains of information available to the State Department) stood up before these thousands of Young Americans and told them, Mao Tse Tung did "not aim at dictatorship," was "not communist," and that Mao himself was the "George Washington of China"! Those were the actual words - all too easily forgotten - of the man, who now sets our State Department policy all over the world.**

**I remember, even back then, hearing the warnings of "right-wing extremists" filtering through the curtain of "good taste" thrown up to silence such rabid people, that Mao was a COMMUNIST. These "extremists" warned that there was plenty of evidence of Mao's real, Communist nature and plans. But, at the time, it was impossible for ME, anyway, to believe that our top leaders wouldn't know of such things if they existed - or that they would lie to us or cover such facts up if they did exist. At the time, I was naive enough, (as most Americans still are) to believe that our leaders "just couldn't" be working with such communist terrorists and enemies of our Country as Mao Tse Tung. That our leadership and our press was CRAWLING with enemies of our Country I NEVER could have believed. I would not even have**

**listened to such outrageous charges.**

**So, with the American people thoroughly brainwashed on the subject of who was the good guy and who the bad guy in China, General Marshall went over there to China and BOASTED that, "with one stroke of the pen, I disarmed twenty Chinese divisions" (meaning Chiang's anti-communist troops). At the same time as our top General was "disarming" our anti-communist allies, the communists were turning over to Mao Tse Tung mountains and mountains of captured Japanese arms and ammunition.**

**In short, WE threw Chiang out of China, and turned this mighty land over to our "friend," "agrarian reformer," Mao Tse Tung!**

**Our leaders rejoiced at this triumph of justice . . . . until Mao threw off the cloak of "agrarian reformer" and revealed himself as a 100% Marxist, by slaughtering 40 million Chinamen to "thin them out," which is one hell of a way to give the peasants "land reform" - kill half of them so the rest have more to share!**

**Of course, the crocodile tears and exclamations of shock and surprise from Lippmann, Eleanor, Acheson, Rusk and the rest were copious and warm. HOW surprised and disappointed they were Here they thought Mao was a nice "liberal" like they were supposed to be - and he goes and spoils it all by exposing the fact that he was a RED COMMUNIST and a hater, killer and terrorist all the time! One would think that one such "surprising" experience would be enough for the likes of Rusk and Co. Surely they wouldn't let it happen AGAIN!**

**No sooner had our leaders gotten over their "shock" and "dismay" over Mao, than the game began all over again!**

**Suddenly our national life was filled with wails of agony about a new "Chiang Kai Shek" right here in the new world - Batista.**

**In the 1950's, our chart-forging press and "intellectual" leadership began a campaign of vilification of the leader of Cuba, Fulgencia Batista, because he was a "dictator" who was oppressing the peasants. Batista was a Christian, an anti-Communist, a friend of America and in league with no foreign power. But Batista had something about him that our shipwreck leaders didn't like and could not tolerate. He was damned and hounded by our leaders for "oppressing" people. The subject is rarely mentioned, even though every Communist dictator today is oppressing AMERICAN young men and women in Communist prison and slave-labor camps. Such Communist dictators as Khrushchev are called "Chairman" and invited to our White House by men like Eisenhower. But anti-Communist dictators are called "fascists," and are scorned and smeared almost beyond belief by everything from our presidents to the New York Times.**

**So it was with Batista. Our State Department and CIA aided and abetted every kind of movement to overthrow and murder Batista (as they did with Trujillo, another anti-Communist Latin American leader). As just one sample of how "our" State Department operated to get rid of anti-Communist Batista, one has only to study the U. S. Senate Internal Subcommittee's hearings on the man whom the State Department assigned to run the campaign against**

**Batista, William Weiland. The record shows that this man, Weiland, went to incredible lengths, including perjury and withholding of official U. S. documents to cover up the fact that the man we were helping, Castro, was a COMMUNIST.**

**Castro helped LEAD an abortive revolution in Venezuela which is all reported in the Senate hearings on Weiland.**

**Castro's brother, Raul Castro, was trained in the techniques of Communist revolution in Moscow. All of Castro's life he had devoted himself to Marxist uprisings and revolutions, and this fact was known to our State Department, AND much of our press.**

**Yet we poured aid and comfort on Castro, and heaped scorn, hatred and attacks on Batista. We refused to sell arms to Batista, even while Czechoslovakia was pouring arms in to Castro - ARMS MADE AVAILABLE TO CZECHOSLOVAKIA BY "U. S. AID"!! (Even after Castro took power and began to abuse and shoot Americans as an arrogant, open COMMUNIST, Kennedy and Johnson continued to give "AID" to Czechoslovakia.)**

**All of this was done by our sold-out "captains" in violation to the Monroe Doctrine and in open furtherance of the Communist wrecking of the American Ship of State. The system they use in suckering the poor, innocent crew of the good old ship, "U.S.A.", is to play upon the noblest instincts of our people to help the oppressed and helpless. In the name of the oppressed peasants of Cuba, they disarmed and destroyed American friend Batista (because he was "brutal" to his people), and then installed a devilish and much more brutal COMMUNIST tyrant.**

**All the while, the relatively few people who saw this terrible steering of our ship of state onto another Communist rock were doing their best to alert the American people to the fact that Castro was a RED COMMUNIST! But our people were lulled to sleep by the chart-forgers who used their usual technique of accusing their victims of the very thing they themselves were doing.**

**The New York Times' Herbert Matthews, for instance, assured the American people over and over again that Castro COULDN'T be a Communist that he was an "agrarian reformer" trying to help the peasants who were being oppressed and brutalized by Batista. Patriots who tried to deny this fairy tale were blasted as "extremists", "haters" trying to "divide" Americans and thus HELP the Communists! President Eisenhower lent his support to this campaign against BATISTA, and for Castro. So did all our political pundits, from Walter Lipmann to Eleanor, from Dean Acheson to Dean Rusk, ALL of them, the men in the best position to know the facts, told us over and over again that Castro "COULDN'T BE A COMMUNIST" - that he was an "agrarian reformer".**

**The same "leaders" did everything possible to smear and discredit those patriots wise and courageous enough to try to warn America of the facts. McCarthy, Welch, Hargis, Smith, McGinley, Buckley, among others - and Rockwell - were all preaching and printing the FACTS which proved that Castro was exactly what he turned out to be, a Communist robber and tyrant.**

**All such patriots were blasted as "fanatics" (or sometimes, as in Smith's and my cases, given**

**the silent treatment). We were "Red-baiters", paranoiacs seeing Reds under every bed, etc., etc.**

**So Mr. Castro was duly able to smash a Batista we disarmed, with Communist weapons we supplied, whereupon Castro was brought to the U. S. A. for a triumphal tour of the nation. Ed Sullivan put him on national TV and, before millions of innocent Americans, said that Castro was "the George Washington of Cuba"! From our president on downs Americans were hearing the same deadly lies. Can you BLAME our people for being lost, confused and often disgusted?**

**Of course, as soon as Castro got back to Havana, he proceeded to stand up and boast, with utmost arrogance, that he had always been a Communist and his revolution was Marxist. Then he started the usual shooting of his opponents and LOOTING of American property. (Remember what we said about the ship-wreckers and how they operated - that they are primarily ROBBERS who use lies and murder as tools?) Remember how the ship-wreckers looted the ships and shot the possible witnesses? Castro and every other dictator always grab PROPERTY and MURDER those who possessed or defended it!**

**The crocodile tears from Eleanor, Acheson, Ike, Rusk and Lipmann, et al., over this Communist "betrayal" by Castro were a wonder to behold. They were "surprised" and "caught unawares" to the point where they were speechless.**

**But no amount of these disastrous PRO-COMMUNIST "mistakes" by our leaders ever provokes any outcry from our press, radio and TV, etc. On the contrary, they give each other endless Pulitzer, Nobel and "Brotherhood" prizes. But the "extremists" and "bigots" who turn out to have been right each time, get the full treatment from both the Chart-forgers and the Crooked Captains.**

**Whenever any American leader shows any signs of alerting the American people to what is going on, and shows any signs of success, the chart-forgers and liars and crooks in our national woodwork pounce on the poor devil with a ferocity understandable only when you realize they are fighting for their very lives. If the American people once find out how the captains and officers of our ship of state have been working with the ship wreckers on the shore to DESTROY THIS GREAT COUNTRY, there will be lynchings from the White House on down through the State Capitols.**

**The classic example of how a potential threat to the forgers was destroyed is the case of Joe McCarthy, who was warning Americans of the truth, that Mao was a genuine Communist. So the chart-forgers in the press, on TV, in magazines - and in the White House - went to work as never before. They vilified and lied about Joe McCarthy as few men have ever experienced national attack.**

**I was commanding officer of a Navy anti-submarine squadron in Iceland at the time, and couldn't understand how a U. S. Senator could be as rotten as McCarthy was made to appear.**

**I sent away for the actual transcripts of the hearings in which McCarthy was supposed to bully and abuse the witnesses.**

**And I found that the FACTS were precisely the opposite of what the American people were being told and STILL believe! The FACTS showed that McCarthy was understating the case, if anything; that our leaders and every engine of public opinion were selling us out, lying to us. Time after time, I found that McCarthy was accused of flinging "shot-gun charges" at innocent people - only to discover by hard digging that the so-called "innocent" people were the most atrocious kind of RED AGENTS - often-outright SPIES.**

**A perfect example was the way TIME magazine tried to pillory McCarthy for attacking a man named Gustavo Duran. McCarthy accused Duran of being, at one time, an agent of the OGPU, the Soviet secret service and terrorist organization.**

**"Duran", said TIME, "never a Red, was actually a strong anti-Communist."**

**I found the evidence, produced under oath, and documented by our own House Committee, that Duran had been an agent of the OGPU in the Spanish Civil War, where he fought on the Communist side. But even this was not the revealing thing. The real shocker was the proof that the Time writer who wrote, "Duran, never a Red, was actually a strong anti-Communist" - had in his possession when he wrote that lie, the documented evidence from Time's own files that Duran was not only a Red, but an AGENT OF THE SOVIET OGPU - just as McCarthy charged.**

**Yet millions of Americans were led, innocently, to believe that McCarthy had "assassinated the character" of one more "innocent"!**

**The serious reader must ask himself just how flagrant the evidence must get before we draw the only possible conclusion - that the lies and smears were DELIBERATE and KNOWING. And if they were deliberate, then the further conclusion is inescapable that they are indeed "forging the charts" for Americans - that our biggest disseminators of information and news are either COMMUNIST or PRO-Communist.**

**Further, the record of our leaders since Franklin D. Roosevelt is even more flagrant in the way they have aided and protected and promoted Communism every time they could. Notice the PATTERN in the cases of China and Cuba.**

**Our "leaders" first begin a campaign to vilify and build hatred of a pro-American, anti-Communist leader like Batista or Chiang Kai-Shek because he is "corrupt" and a "dictator" - a "fascist". Then we begin to hear that the opposition to this "dictator" is a "George Washington", an "agrarian reformer", a "liberator" of "oppressed peoples", etc.**

**Then we arm, aid and assist the "liberator", while we disarm and harass the dirty "dictator", always in the name of "helping the oppressed" and thus "holding back Communism". Any American who casts doubt on the "liberator" is ruthlessly attacked as a "smearer", "fanatic", "hater", "Red-baiter". Once the liberator is in, in the name of helping the oppressed, he turns out to be a Red just as us "haters" and "red-baiters" warned.**

**But the people are distracted from noticing this fact by some new outcry in the press, by some**

**new cooked-up crisis, until the Communist dictator has shot millions and established iron rule as a tyrant, much to the "surprise" of our leaders and experts.**

**Whenever our leaders do let us get into armed conflict with the Communists - observe that it is ALWAYS under conditions where we can do nothing but die, spend money and lose, while the Reds have nothing to lose and everything to gain, as in Viet Nam.**

**In Asia, manpower is not only unlimited, it is a drug on the market. They need the population thinned out. So we obligingly went to Korea and threw away vast numbers of American lives and limbs in a war our boys were forbidden to win or even fight. We did not use our best weapons, but kept our men dying for NOTHING, when we could have won in a matter of days.**

**Now we are committed even more viciously to the same madness in Vietnam. We have the force and strength to win that war in a week, if our "leaders" would let us.**

**But instead, they continue to pour out American lives and treasure, BLEEDING AMERICA TO DEATH, and making us the devil and laughing stock of the world to boot. Another rotten and perfidious example of crooked captains was the actions of John Kennedy in the Bay of Pigs invasion.**

**With the utmost cynical cruelty and disregard for honor and decency, Mr. Kennedy organized the whole invasion of Cuba to make it look good, committed thousands of lives of anti-Communist patriots and then, single-handedly and arrogantly ORDERED the grounding of the only force which could have given the landing parties any chance of success - air support. The CUBAN pilots, waiting to take off, were prevented from doing so by Kennedy's DIRECT ORDERS - at the last moment! (U. S. News and World Report, Sept. 17, 1962).**

**When men like McCarthy or any other patriots in our Congress have attempted to hold investigations of this sort of unbelievable treachery and treason by our top leaders, these leaders, particularly our Presidents, have applied the most ruthless kind of gag. By executive order, officials involved are forbidden to give information on these horrible catastrophes to your representatives in Congress! Perhaps the most revealing episode of all, showing the way our leaders themselves are in cahoots with the chart forgers, was Truman's incredible actions in the Harry Dexter White case. (All of this is available from the Government Printing Office, in the Harry Dexter White hearings of the Internal Security Subcommittee, U. S. Senate.)**

**Harry Dexter White (real name, Weiss) was Assistant Secretary of the U. S. Treasury, under Henry Morgenthau.**

**In that capacity, Weiss stole the engraving plates for U. S. paper money, and sent them to the Soviets to print money for use in occupied Germany. He also arranged for the mass theft of tons of our special money-paper. The Soviets printed BILLIONS of dollars of U. S. money for occupied Germany with which they were able to gain vast amounts of U. S. material, pay spies and American Communists.**

**J.Edgar Hoover went to President Truman with all the evidence that the Assistant Secretary of the Treasury was not only a Communist, but an espionage agent for the Soviets, and a master**

**thief to boot - stealing billions of dollars.**

**Of course, the President at least fired this traitor and thief.**

**At least, that's what you would certainly think.**

**But that's not what Truman did.**

**After being told by the Chief of the FBI that Weiss was a Red SPY, Harry Truman PROMOTED Weiss to be the head of the International Monetary Fund, where he was in a position to give billions to pro-Communist governments like Poland, etc., and starve anti-Communist governments to death, which is exactly what happened.**

**When the Senate got this information from J. Edgar Hoover himself, President Truman told the Senate that what Hoover actually said was that it would be best to promote Weiss so he wouldn't realize that the FBI was wise to him. J. Edgar Hoover, as usual, with magnificent courage and integrity, promptly showed up the President as a liar on behalf of this despicable Communist enemy of America! Hoover testified under oath that he said no such thing to the President, that he suggested Weiss be gotten out of government as quickly as possible.**

**As usual, the matter was quietly dropped in the press.**

**Weiss himself was found dead - one more "suicide".**

**When Alger Hiss, the convicted Communist spy and perjurer was on trial, Eleanor Roosevelt, Dean Acheson, Secretary of State, Felix Frankfurter from the Supreme Court and many other top government officials appointed by the Presidents, went on the stand to testify that Hiss COULDN'T be a Red, just as they all testified that Castro and Mao Tse Tung "couldn't be a Communist", either.**

**The record is almost endless. The way you will find "Your" presidents acting in such a manner that Communism always gains, and damning all opposition as "extremism" and Red-baiting is monotonous. The captains of our ship-of-state ALWAYS "blunder" onto the rocks, year after year!**

**The most depressing thing about it all is the way it WORKS.**

**The people of the country are like the crew of a ship, too absorbed by their individual tasks to pay much attention to the navigator and captain's business. They presume that these officers MUST be on the level. And they are forever reminded by the chart-forgers, (the press,) what geniuses and saints these captains are, no matter how many times they smash us up on the rocks of China, Cuba, Korea and Vietnam.**

**What is going on is the old shipwrecking conspiracy, with precisely the same purposes: LOOT and MURDER.**

**The only difference is that the gang working this devilish criminal operation is not depending on just one false lighthouse to lead their victims to destruction.**

**They have installed NOTHING but false charts, showing the path to the rocks and destruction as salvation itself, and showing the only safe channels as the most deadly reefs - which they call "hate", "Red-baiting", "witch-hunting", "bigotry" and finally "fascism" or "Nazism".**

**They have installed NOTHING BUT crooked captains who see to it that, no matter how many times the false channels of pro-Communism and liberalism smash us into rocks and reefs, we keep roaring ahead faster and faster toward more rocks and reefs.**

**They have destroyed all the buoys, lights and markers which once guided our people through the channels of life; the channel markers of religion, education, ideals, heroes, traditions, discipline, and morals which didn't make us perfect, but did make us a great people.**

**But our people fail to see the pattern of what they are doing, and so never realize what is happening to us.**

**Consider the pattern of what happened in China, what happened in Cuba, - and what is NOW HAPPENING IN THE USA.**

**In China, the chart-forgers and liars first began to moan about an oppressed group, the farmers and peasants, and tell us how these poor "peasants" were being "exploited" by the "war-lord", Chiang Kai-Shek. In Cuba, it was Batista who oppressed the Peasants. Then they raise up, with massive publicity, a "champion" of these poor, oppressed peasants; Mao Tse Tung in China, Castro in Cuba. In spite of foul Communist records, the liars and chart-forgers manage to make their "champions of the oppressed" into heroes with the millions who don't look too close ly. All opposition to their red "heroes" is smeared to death as "hate" and "witch-hunting".**

**Native leaders who Oppose their great champions of the oppressed are then DISARMED by our American leaders, because they are so "corrupt" and "fascist", etc., as happened with Chiang and Batista. Meanwhile, the communist "saviors" are heavily armed, with the secret connivance of our American leaders.**

**The "liberators" then take over in the name of the oppressed, but promptly turn on them, much to the "surprise" of our leaders, and start the usual communist terrorism and murder. They followed precisely this pattern in China and Cuba, and our people never noticed. Now they are doing exactly the same thing here in the USA, and millions of our best people are HELPING them, front the noblest motives in the world.**

**In America, there are no masses of starving peasants. But they do have a group which is "oppressed" in the sense that they have almost nothing, - the blacks.**

**So, in the name of helping the "oppressed" blacks, the same gang of liars and manipulators, chart-forgers and crooked captains, - have set up the exact same "movement" here to**

**"liberate" the oppressed, with a leader who has just as "suspicious" a red record as Mao Tse Tung and Castro. The battle cry of Fidel Castro's "liberation" and "agrarian reform" movement was "Vinceramos !" (We shall overcome!) - Sound familiar?**

**It should, because the same pattern is being followed right here in America. "Agrarian Reform" here is called "Civil Rights". Instead of Mao or Fidel, we have Martin Luther King, - who "COULDN'T be a Communist! All our top leaders tell us over and over what a great and holy man he is, - JUST AS THEY DID ABOUT MAO AND CASTRO.**

**We've had two strikes in this red ball game already, China and Cuba, - Now it's America, - and our last strike. And we're fanning - striking out on our LAST chance.**

**None but the stubbornly blind and blindly stubborn can now fail to see that Western civilization cannot much longer survive the way it is being driven.**

**Unless, by some mighty, convulsive effort of intelligence and will, we can find a way to rise up in a veritably frenzy of energy and throw overboard the crooked captains, together with their phony charts and chart-forgers, our whole people will soon fall into the bloody hands of the Communist ship-wreckers. As has happened to dozens of other nations, we will be taken over in the name of liberation, and then the ship-wreckers will loot the wealth of the productive people, shoot all who protest or even appear to protest, and put the remainder to work in their slave-camp society.**

**To stop a gang of ship-wreckers a century ago, it was necessary first to IDENTIFY them, then to CATCH them, and finally to punish them and see that there were no more ship-wreckers. Precisely the same steps are necessary today, with the modern, worldwide form of ship-wreckers - the Marxists. We've got to IDENTIFY them, before we can proceed with the other, more direct steps.**

**So let's take a penetrating look at these criminals, and see if we can learn who they are.**

**Let's remember that no gang can be stopped as long as all you do is chase the peons and sub-leaders.**

**We've got to find who is the "Mr. Big" behind this gang of international, Marxist ship-wreckers. And it's going to be a little dangerous.**

**Whenever you penetrate the inner circle of a gang and begin to put the finger on "Mr. Big", you can expect lots of heat and fire.**

**We won't be disappointed.**

---

**Chapter 5 - THE SHIP WRECKERS**

# THE SHIP WRECKERS

**In most criminal gangs, the "troops" usually wind up on the short end of the stick while "Mr. Big" takes not only the lion's share, but everybody else's too. Usually, most of the "troops" don't even know who the top boss really is. Further, "Mr. Big" usually has a "respectable front".**

**It is just so with the criminal, international gang of ship-wreckers and looters called the "Communists". The "Mr. Big" of the Red ship-wreckers is a very special kind of boss. He appears to the world as the very essence of respectability, he is almost unknown for the killer and gangster he actually is, even among his own Red "troops".**

**But in spite of all the fronts and cover-ups, there is one sure way of knowing who is the real boss anyplace.**

**In Capone's mob, you could cuss the torpedoes. But if you made vile remarks about Big Al, you weren't around long.**

**In China you can have all the "free speech" you want - so long as you don't criticize Mao Tse Tung.**

**In Cuba you can have all the "free speech" you want -so long as you don't criticize Castro.**

**Let's see if there's anybody in America whom nobody dares criticize.**

**It's certainly not the President. Razzing the President is a national sport. Several times, LBJ has been unable to speak for all the criticism being screamed at him by demonstrators.**

**Nor is it any other official. You can't name any elected oflicial in America who is so "sacred" there isn't somebody blasting away at him. Nor is there any group you can't take a pot-shot at.**

**You can cuss the Pollacks, the Irish, the Squareheads -even the Catholics and the Pope himself, as Rudolph Hocuth's play "The Deputy" shows. You can even criticize the Negroes, if you do it in the guise of "States' Rights" or solicitous love of the "colored people". It's done all the time, North and South. Even Huntley and Brinkley recently ran a news special on a Negro housing project in St. Louis and showed the Negroes in the brutally bad light they create for themselves.**

**But WHO dares criticize JEWS?**

**Can you imagine a TV special by Huntley and Brinkley on the fact that almost all our Soviet spies, like the Rosenbergs, Soble, Soblen, Brothman, Gold, Moskowitz, Greenglass, Weinbaum, etc., have been JEWS?**

**It takes only a moment of reflection for any honest American, looking right inside his OWN soul, to see that the ONE group most feared and dreaded in "our" country is the JEWS.**

**Nobody EVER criticizes Jews, as Jews. Do you, dare do it?**

**How did this happen? What's so special about these Jews?**

**Why is everybody AFRAID of them?**

**The word "afraid" is derived from the word "fear". You can only be "afraid of" what you FEAR. And you only fear what has some kind of POWER over you.**

**What power have Jews over us? And how did they get it?**

**It was the much publicized "little old lady in sneakers" who started me thinking seriously about the power of Jewry for the first time.**

**For thirty-two years of my life, I had, like almost all Americans, believed that Jews were just a special religious group, who are good businessmen. Also, like most Americans, I believed they had a special affinity for money, and a fantastic ability to get money. But that's all.**

**I had, of course, heard all the standard canards about Jews. But, again like millions of my fellow Americans, I figured these accusations against the Jews were just the product of bigotry, "scapegoating" and envy of Jewish ability.**

**Then, in 1950, when I was instructing Marine and Navy pilots in close air support of ground troops during the Korean war, I got interested in trying to put Douglas Macarthur in the White House.**

**As a Naval Officer I had known and respected Douglas Macarthur. I thought he would make the greatest President of the U.S.A. When there was a campaign to get him the Republican nomination in 1952, I wanted to do what I could to help. I read a letter in The San Diego Union from a woman who lamented that no one would help her get a Macarthur rally going. So I called the lady (whose name I have forgotten) and offered what help I could give. She was very grateful, and invited me to the little cottage where she lived in retirement with her husband.**

**I started to tell her all the things I thought could be done. I suggested we get a hall and hold a rally. She just smiled with a patient, sad smile and stopped me.**

**"No," she said, "you can't get a hall so easy, even if you pay. They won't rent one!"**

**"What do you mean!" I burst. "Who won't rent one?"**

**She looked queerly and quizzically at her husband, clearly asking him with her eyes about something.**

**He just shook his head.**

**"Who won't rent you a hall?" I asked again, looking from him to her.**

**She took a deep breath, looked pained, and then said, "The Jews".**

**"The Jews!" came out of me involuntarily. "What have the Jews got to do with it? What do they care whether you get a hall or not?"**

**"They hate Macarthur!" she said, and started to say something else when I interrupted her.**

**"Hate him! That's silly! I suppose some of them do. But certainly not all of them! And certainly none of them hate him enough to stop you from hiring a hall for a Macarthur rally!"**

**She took another deep breath, looking hurt. "It's true," she said, "they all hate him. Look at this, for instance!" and she handed me a copy of The California Jewish Voice. There it was: "MAC ARTHUR APPROACHES: HITLER ENTERS THE CHANCELLERY!" and the paper went on to rave about how General Macarthur was the threat of a "new Hitler"! I couldn't believe it!**

**"That's only one paper!" I countered. "It's probably just an extremist sheet. I am sure the Jews don't imagine Macarthur is really another Hitler!"**

**She showed me another Jewish paper, The B'Nai B'Rith Messenger. Its tone was more dignified, but the same hatred of Macarthur was there. She showed me still other Jewish papers. In most of them were vile pictures of Joe McCarthy, terrible charges against him and Macarthur, and unmistakable venom for both of these men.**

**This is the experience, which awaits every honest American who begins to think about the Jewish question. I had suddenly been exposed to a whole secret world which the average American never even imagines, and never sees -the secret world of the Jews. In the same Jewish Voice I saw the headlines by the editor, Sammy Gach, "THANK GOD!" the day Russia got the A-bomb! (Jewish Voice, Sept. 30, 1949).**

**I saw hundreds of similar treasonable items. But most Americans are too insulated and easy-going ever to look into this Jewish press. Sooner or later, no matter how long the average American is kept in the dark, or keeps himself in the dark by imagining that discovering Jewish treason against his country and people is "bigotry," he will find the naked evidence of this unified, alien, fanatical Jewish world in the midst of his own people - implacable, hateful, spiteful, bitter and diabolically clever at appearing to be only a "persecuted" religious group.**

**The whole thing, however, still didn't register with me at the time. It was too fantastic. I felt sure there was some misunderstanding somehow. But the lady gave me some books and papers to take home and study.**

**When I got home, I looked at the first paper. It was called Common Sense, and the headline was "RED DICTATORSHIP BY 1954!"**

**I figured right away I had found the paranoiac nature of this monstrous "Jewish scare" the lady had told me about - a fantastic Jewish "world plot" - and I couldn't even finish reading it. It seemed too silly and disgusting for an intelligent man to bother about reading.**

**But in the few lines I did read, Common Sense gave what it claimed were startling facts about the Jewishness of Communism and the Russian revolution. It listed, as the sources of some of these unbelievable facts, the Jewish Encyclopedia and various official U. S. Government documents.**

**This seemed like an excellent opportunity to spike such a fantastic idea as that Communism was Jewish, and I decided to check these supposed "facts" out. I went over to the San Diego Public Library and dug around in the volumes mentioned in Common Sense.**

**Down there in the dark stacks of the San Diego Public Library, I got my awakening from thirty years of stupid political sleep, the same deadly sleep now closing the eyes of our people and making them cooperate with their enemies in their own destruction, all in the name of "good citizenship", "brotherhood" and all the rest of the shibboleths of 'nice" people.**

**I discovered a whole, secret world - the world of the Jews.**

**And the Jews' world is secret only because the 'non-Jews can't believe there could be such a world, and never look into it!**

**Perhaps one of the simplest ways to demonstrate this secret Jewish world even to the most hostile reader is to let him perform a simple experiment. And here is a catalog of the thousands of manufacturers who are forced to pay the Jews to put this symbol, called a "hechsher," on its labels and for which the rabbis get a special certification fee!**

**Let the doubter go to his kitchen and get out any dozen cans of different foods, and a few cans of scouring powders, soap, etc. Examine the labels of these cans carefully for either a little "U" in a circle, or a "K." The "U" means Union of Orthodox Jewish Congregations of America and the "K" stands for kosher. You will find those Jewish symbols on most of your groceries. Here are some advertisements from Jewish papers to give you an idea of what is going on in the Jewish secret world:**

**Food products in Canada have "MK" (Montreal Kosher) and "COR" (Canadian Orthodox Rabbis) on the labels.**

**The Wall Street Journal for April 23, 1969 revealed that grocery companies were paying millions and millions of dollars to put these kosher symbols on their labels. In fact, even The Jewish Newsletter for June 1, 1959 warned the Jews that this "K" and "U" business is a racket, pure and simple, and that if the Jewish racketeers didn't ease up a bit on it, the non-Jews**

**would find it out and there would be hell to pay!**

**The whole dirty Jewish business almost broke into national news when a greedy rabbi in Indianapolis in 1957 (as court records will show) sued the Coca-Cola Company and made them pay him $30,000 to put his Jewish hechsher (kosher label) on this soft drink! (The same Jewish newsletter points out that the greatest rabbinical authorities testify that neither Coca-Cola nor any other drink require rabbinical supervision!)**

**That's $30,000 paid to just one rabbi in one city, by one company, to put these Jewish symbols on one soft drink for general American consumption - which almost no non-Jewish Americans know about.**

**But it is the non-Jews who are paying for this racket. YOU, the vast Christian majority, pay that rabbi, not only in Indianapolis, but also in every city in every state in America, day after day, year after year, to make almost all your food kosher - Jewish!**

**How long do you think the Jews would tolerate Catholics running such an out-and-out racket costing us all millions of dollars in tribute, and forcing Catholic religious practices on all of us in our food? How long do you think the Jews would tolerate a Nazi "minority" in Israel insisting on having a Nazi storm trooper in every Jewish food factory, to put a little swastika on every can of food eaten by the Jews?**

**Continuing my research into still another area of the secret world of the Jews, I found, in unimpeachable documents and intelligence studies by our own U.S. Government that the Russian Revolution was not "Russian" at all, but almost wholly led by Jews! A table made in April 1918 by Robert Wilton for the G-2 Section (Military Intelligence of the U. S. Army), shows that at the time of the Russian Revolution: there were 384 commissars (running Russia), including 2 Negroes, 13 Russians, 15 Chinese, 22 Armenians and more than 300 Jews. Of the latter number 264 had come to Russia from the United States since the downfall of the Imperial Government." (War Records Division of the National Archives. Record Group 120: Records of the American Expeditionary Forces.) Not even Russian Jews, but New York Jews!**

**On page 2 of his Secret report to Washington on the nature of the Russian Revolution, Capt. Montgomery Schuyler, G-2, Intelligence, - states the situation brutally but so clearly there can be no doubt: "It is probably unwise to say this too loudly in the United States," writes Schuyler in his report, "but the Bolshevik movement is and has been since its beginning, guided and controlled by Russian Jews of the greasiest type."**

**Here was smashing evidence that the "Russian" revolution was not Russian at all, but the CAPTURE of Russia, by a gang of criminal JEWS!**

**Moreover, I discovered I had been the victim of one of the rottenest con games in all history, - the use of the mantle of RELIGION to cloak a filthy, criminal conspiracy of murder and robbery.**

**In looking through some JEWISH sources, I came across a book put out by the Jews themselves, called, 'Who's Who in American Jewry." Here's the title page:**

**Now let the reader ask himself if he, like me, has not believed that Jews are a RELIGIOUS group. If a person denies Judaism, we are told, then he is not a Jew.**

**Imagine my horror and surprise, then to find, on page 556 of Who's Who in American Jewry, the picture and name of the head of the atheist Communist Red Army, Leon "Trotsky," with the further information that he was born "Bronstein !"**

**In the same Jewish book, on page 673, I found the Jews proudly listing Maxim Litvinoff, the first Foreign Minister of Soviet Russia, as an American Jew named FINKLESTEIN! Now if the Jews are honest when they tell us they are not a race or a conspiracy, but only a 'religious" group, what are they doing listing these militant Atheist, BOLSHE VIKS, not only as Americans,' but as believers in "Judaism?"**

**Since then, I have found the same thing in the current Jewish books, which Gentiles rarely bother to investigate. In Who's Who in World Jewry (1965), endorsed by the B'Nai B'Rith, Jewish Theological Seminary, etc., as "An honor roll of World Jews," I found, on Page 29, a listing for Herbert Aptheker, chief theoretician of the Communist Party, the Jew whose Communist daughter Bettina runs the riots at Berkeley!**

**I learned from the article called "Khazars" in the Universal Jewish Encyclopedia (published by the Jews) that most Jews are not even "Semites" or descendants of the Hebrew people of Palestine (and thus of Christ's people), but mostly the descendants of a semi-oriental tribe in central Russia called "Khazars" or "Chazars," whose king, Bulan, in the sixth century after Christ, ordered his people en masse to become "Jews." I discovered that these "Jews," called "Ashkenazim" in the "trade" (as distinguished from the real Semitic Jews, called "Sephardim"), constitute the bulk and the leadership of the people we call generally "Jews." It is swarms of these "Khazars," with their oriental heritage, who are pushing us around, forcing integration on us, degrading our culture with their filthy "art" (chaos and pornography), and, worst of all, spreading the disease of Communism - all while hiding in the robes of the Jewish "religion!"**

**Knowing how incredible all this may seem to the average American (as it seemed incredible to me when I first came upon it), I will here include a document I later found in the Library of Congress, a document at once so shocking and yet so absolutely unimpeachable - that in the 15 years since I first saw it, and while presenting it constantly to thousands of people, in college speeches, I have never yet found anybody to contradict one line of it. In the London Illustrated Sunday Herald for February 8, 1920, I found a full page article written by Winston Churchill (including his picture, so there can be no mistake of the identity of the author), called "Zionism versus Bolshevism - A Struggle For the Soul of the Jewish People."**

**In this full page article, Winston Churchill sets forth the fact that the Jewish people all over the world were divided between two courses of action - Zionism and Communism.**

**He points out that THE RUSSION REVOLUTION WAS NOT "RUSSIAN" AT ALL, BUT THE CAPTURE OF THE RUSSIAN PEOPLE BY ATHEISTICAL, MARXIST, INTERNATIONAL JEWS!**

**Either Winston Churchill himself is a liar, a "bigot," a "scapegoater," and a "hater" - or one of the biggest facts in the history of the world has been denied to you and millions of other non-Jews! If Communist revolutions are not the act of the people in the countries themselves, but are rather the capture of those countries by Jews, AS WAS THE CASE IN RUSSIA - then it is impossible for you to protect yourself from a Communist revolution in America if you are denied the knowledge that Communist revolutions are JEWISH! And it is precisely this knowledge you - and millions of other Americans - are denied - to make you helpless before this arrogant Jewish aggression.**

**Now I had found the second of the forged charts foisted off on my people; the first was the lie that there was no such thing as breed or race among humans, although there was breed everywhere else in Nature. And here was the second big lie of the forgers, that Jews were "just a persecuted religion," rather than the race or breed of people responsible for Communism!**

**I went on to find, in the February 3, 1949 issue of the New York Journal American, that Jacob Schiff, then head of the gigantic financial empire called "Kuhn, Loeb & Co.", and grandfather of the woman who now owns the super leftwing New York Post, "sank over twenty million dollars in the Russian Revolution," financing another Jew, Trotsky (Bronstein), in the murder of the Christian and anti-Christian and anti-Communist "White Russians" in masses!**

**Most surprising and revealing of all was the often invisible connection between a seemingly pure Gentile Communist, and the inevitable Jew, lurking directly in the rear, as Churchill explained in his article.**

**Lenin, not a Jew, was married to Krupskaya, a Jewess. Stalin, also not a Jew, was married to the sister of Lazar Kaganovitch, Rose - a Jewess. Stalin's son married another Jewess, and it turns out that Khrushchev was the protégé of this same Jew, and married another Jewess in Kaganovitch's family. Cheddi Jagen, Communist Premier of Guinea, is married to a Jewess named Janet Rosenberg from Chicago.**

**In the satellite countries, it was the same. More Jews! Even that sacred "friend" of America, Tito, was the protégé of Moses Pijade, another Jew Khazar, who does the "suggesting" for the strutting Mr. Tito. And in Cuba, we find a Jew named Zincowich quietly advising Fidel. The Jewess, Anna Pauker, ran Roumania. The Jew, Berman, ran Poland and the Jew Rakosi (Rosencranz) ran Hungary, and the American Jew, Gerhardt Eisler was running East Germany!**

**In the U.S.A., the F.B.I. and other agencies were catching and/or exposing hordes of Jew spies and Communists: Julius and Ethel Rosenberg, Morton Sobell, Harry Soblen, Robert Soblen, Sidney Weinbaum, Judith Coplon, David Greenglass, Abraham Brottman, Miriam Moskowitz, Kramer (Cohen), Harry Gold, Joseph Weinberg, Nathan Silvermaster, Klaus Fuchs, Jacob Golos, the Krugers (Cohens), White (Weiss), Alex Trachtenberg, V. J. Jerome (Isaac Romaine), Simon Gerson, Alex Bittelman, Betty Gannett, Isadore Begun, Jacob Mindel, Israel Amter, W. \Veinstone, Fred Fine, Sid Steinberg, Louis Weinstock, Albert Lannon, Fred Rose, "J. Peters" Goldberger, Jacob Stachel, Gerhardt Eisler, Hanns Eisler, "John Gates" (Israel Regenstreif), Gilbert Greenberg,, "Gus Hall" (Arvo Mike Halberg), Irving Potash, Carl Weissburg, Philip Bart, Philip Jaffe. Andrew Roth, Mark Kayn (Mark Julius Ginsberg) "Gil Green" (Gilbert Greenberg), "Carl Winter" (Philip Carl Weissberg); the names were sometimes changed, but the pictures of**

**these camel-like Jewish faces were more than enough to identify them as Jews. (This list of identified promoters of Communism and spies could be extended for many pages if there were any point in merely multiplying the list of names. But this ought to be enough to eliminate any question in the mind of any reader as to the Jewish inspiration of Communism.)**

**Out of 41 workers with Communist records at our secret radar laboratories in Fort Monmouth, 39 turned out to be Jews! Out of 18 Americans convicted of espionage for the Soviet Union since 1946, 16 were Jews and 1 was a Negro! Out of 21 convicted of Communist conspiracy to overthrow the U. S. Government by illegal force and violence, 18 were Jews! When the F.B.I. nabbed the "Second-string Politburo," out of 17, 14 of the traitors were identified as Jews! Out of the "Hollywood Ten" who took the 5th Amendment when asked if they were Communists, 9 were Jews! In the U. S. National Archives, in Washington, D.C., researcher Harold Arrowsmith found a letter dated February 23, 1921 from J. Edgar Hoover, the Special Assistant to the Attorney General, addressed to W. L. Hurley, Office of the Undersecretary of State, Department of State, Washington, D. C. It bears State Department decimal file number 861.0078795, and reads:**

**"Receipt is acknowledged of your letter of the 4th instant (U-H/861.0O/7885) referring to copy of dispatch No. 62 from the American Consul at Reval, dated December 1, 1920, relative to the disseminators of Bolshevik propaganda, submitting a list of the same and requesting a reply, the substance of which will be communicated to the American Consul at Reval.**

**"From an examination of the list of names and addresses submitted, it is indicated that at least the major portion of the list of thirty-two names is authentic, particularly because of the notation, J. Ferguson (evidently Isaac Ferguson); Felix Frankfurter: Jacob Hartman and Fred Biedenkapp; - all known to be actors in this movement."* (signed) J. E. Hoover Special Assistant to the Attorney General *(underlining mine, G.L.R.)**

**So our government had known all along that Frankfurter was a Bolshevik! They had known it when Frankfurter was slipping scores of communist spies, such as his protégé, Alger Hiss, into our State Department. And Roosevelt must have known it when he put this same treacherous Jew on the Supreme Court in 1939. But no one had ever dared tell the American public.**

**Another Frankfurter protégé was Dean Acheson, "our" Secretary of State who helped give China to the communists. When their mutual pal, Alger Hiss was on trial as a perjurer and communist spy, Acheson and Frankfurter, who was then a Supreme Court judge, both testified for red spy Hiss as "character witnesses!!"**

**In the early days of his career, before he had built a machine to do the work for him, Frankfurter was openly Communistic. He led a rabble in defense of Sacco and Vanzetti, the Red anarchists who were eventually executed. He was attorney for the Russian-American Industrial Corporation which was set up to organize and finance the textile industry in Russia after the 1917 Bolshevik victory.**

**Among others now known to have been Communists, indoctrinated by Frankfurter at Harvard Law school and later placed in key government positions, are Lee Pressman, John Abt (the**

**lawyer that Oswald, the President assassin asked for before he was shot by Jew Rubenstein), and Nathan Witt, all Jews.**

**I looked into the Daily Worker, and found the atmosphere to be strictly "kosher." There were touching "In Memory Of" ads to "our dear mother" from Bernie, Abie, Izzy and Nathan Ginzberg, notices of picnics at "Weinbaum's lovely Grove," and an ad for "Harry's Clothing Store" which advertises both special rates for Communist customers in the Worker and also rabbi's outfits. The Editor of the Worker at the time was "John Gates," but when "Gates" was arrested, I learned that his real name was Israel Regenstreif!**

**I had read in the newspapers that anti-Semitism was running rampant in Russia. But I found the Jews boasting that the head of Soviet propaganda was a Jew - Ilya Ehrenberg! With all the Jews being caught red-handed as Red spies, is it surprising that the Jew Ehrenberg, head of Soviet propaganda, wished to spread the idea that the Communist are "anti-Jewish?"**

**Even in Japan and China, I found the early planters of the Communist seeds were Jewish. In Japan there was an Anna Rosenberg, and guess who turned up in China as advisor to Sun-Yat Sen? Good old Jewish George Sokolsky, our late "conservative" columnist!**

**To an intelligent man, the facts were undeniable. They might be unexplainable, but they were simply undeniable. Communism was Jewish! A racial, atheist Jew, Marx, started it, and other atheist Jews like Engles and LaSalle led it. And the Jews in the United States, at least, were almost unanimous in their venomous hatred and suppression of anybody who so much as asked about this fact. Even noticing the number of Jewish Communists and race-mixers brought the unfortunate victim an hysterical campaign against him as a "hate monger!" The same people who screamed the loudest for "academic freedom" to preach Communism were also the most merciless in their campaign of suppression against anyone wishing to discuss the Jews in anything but the most fulsom and disgusting praise.**

**One of the things which makes it very difficult for many people to believe that Jews are behind Communism is the fact that Jews are also noted for loving money and are, therefore, thought to be, without exception, "capitalists."**

**This idea, that because Jews love money they "couldn't be Communists," would be true, - if Communism were "on the level" - if Communism were actually a movement to help poor people, as it pretends to be.**

**But everywhere that Communism has succeeded, it does not help the poor people; Communism always puts into position of tremendous power and wealth vast number of Jews, and robs and enslaves the people.**

**In other words, Communism with the Jews is not a genuine ideology; it is a confidence game, a swindle and a method of using force and revolution as a shortcut to wealth and power, which usually takes longer to obtain by regular, "business" means (even employing the sort of "business" methods for which Jews are justly notorious). Communism is the old "ship-wreck" business for the criminal profit of Red Jews!**

**The fact of the matter is that Communism has been largely financed by rich Jews, starting with the Rothschilds and continuing right on through the Lehmans, Sterns, Oppenheimers, Rosenwalds, and other rich Jewish families right here in America.**

**For instance, Marx himself was financed by a Jewish soap millionaire, Joseph Fels (Fels-Naptha soap). As already mentioned, Jacob Schiff, the head of Kuhn, Loeb & Co., contributed over $20 million to his fellow Jew, Leon Trotsky (Bronstein), to put over the capture of the Russian people by the Communist Jews. (New York Journal American, February 3, 1949).**

**At a mass rally in Madison Square Garden, New York City, celebrating the revolutionary victory in Russia, and attended by tens of thousands of New York Communist Jews, Jacob Schiff, the same multi-billionaire Jewish head of Kuhn, Loeb & Co., sent the following telegram to the Committee in Charge, when he could not appear there in person: "Will you say for me to those present tonight how deeply I regret my inability to celebrate with the Friends of Russian Freedom the actual reward of what we had hoped and striven for these long years!" (New York Times, March 24, 1917, page 2).**

**In this connection, it is also interesting to note that Communism, supposedly a product of poverty, flourishes in the United States, not where the people are the poorest, in places such as Appalachia or Mississippi. In fact, the F.B.I. statistics show there are fewer Communists (only one) in Mississippi, the poorest state in America, than in any other state of the Union! At the same time, the same F. B. I. statistics show the heaviest concentrations of Communists in New York and Los Angeles, the two heaviest concentrations of wealth - AND JEWS!**

**Whenever a Communist has run for office, the Communist vote has tallied almost precisely, geographically speaking, with the areas containing the most Jews: again, New York City, Los Angeles, Miami Beach, and other areas where wealth and Jews are concentrated. The most recent Communist candidate Aptheker, a Jew, did not run in poverty-stricken Appalachia nor in Mississippi, but in wealthy, Jewish New York City!**

**Finally, to dispel this notion that rich Jews "just couldn't be" Communists, since Jews "love money", one has only to take a look at the roster of some of the top Communists to see that poverty has nothing to do with it, while Jewishness most certainly does.**

**A prime example is Charlie Chaplin, a man of enormous wealth earned here in America under our system, which Red Charlie Chaplin despises and attacks so viciously that even our pro-Red State Department excluded him from America for his pro-Communist activities. (Chaplin has never bothered to become a citizen of the United States!)**

**At first glance, it is very difficult to see why a man who has enjoyed such largesse and wealth from America as Chaplin could possibly be a Communist. But we have only to learn one fact - the same fact you will find at the bottom of almost all Communist activities - to understand "Charlie Chaplin's" Communist tendencies: Chaplin's real 'name is ISRAEL THORNSTEIN, and he is neither an American nor an Englishman - BUT A JEW!**

**I was really amazed to find out how often, all throughout history, not only with Communists, but also with other world figures who have committed various atrocities, it turns out to be a**

**Jew or Jewess behind the dirty work.**

**The classic case occurs in the Jews' favorite book of the Torah, Esther, in which the Jews gloatingly report how the King's girl friend, Esther, succeeding in having the King order the hanging of twenty thousand innocent Gentiles, a "smashing success" which the Jews celebrate every year in the feast of "Purim".**

**I found the same pattern in ancient Rome, where, during all the persecutions of the Christians under Nero, his Jewish girl friend, Poppaea, was gently making her Jewish suggestions, which changed world history. She got Nero to murder his mother, his wife, and feed thousands of Christians to the lions in the coliseum. (With a straight face the Encyclopedia Americana, 1960 edition, Vol. 22, p. 364, adds, "The one redeeming incident in her career seems to be the mercy she urged upon Nero in behalf of the Jews"!)**

**One of the arguments I constantly encounter by people trying to "put me down" for claiming that there is a Jewish, Communist, Zionist conspiracy operating in America and all over the world, is the fact that, if such thing were true, "the F. B. I. would take care of it".**

**Although J. Edgar Hoover repeatedly emphasizes the fact, the American people continually forget that the F.B.I. cannot prosecute anybody!**

**The initials "F.B.I." stand for Federal Bureau of Investigation. And "investigate" is all that the F.B.I. can do. In order to take action against enemies of the United States, they must get permission from the Justice Department, which controls the F.B.I. And if the Justice Department will not prosecute, or refuses even to get arrest warrants, as has happened over and over again even in the most flagrant cases, the F.B.I. is completely helpless. In fact, J. Edgar Hoover, the Director of the F.B.I. (who I believe has been almost solely responsible for holding back the Communist conspiracy in the United States over the past 30 or 40 years), is helpless even to tell the American people what is going on. He can be fired at will by the President or, technically, even by the Justice Department. And, should Hoover say the wrong thing about the Jews, he will be GONE! And he would undoubtedly be replaced by one of the pro-Jewish Communist Gentile toadies who swarm in our Justice Department.**

**Therefore, Hoover has been forced to steer a careful course between every possible effort to protect the United States of America and our people and the need to avoid giving the Jews and Red rats in our Federal Government the excuse to fire him.**

**In spite of this difficult and often almost impossible situation, Hoover has brought some amazing things to the notice of the American people.**

**A prime example is the case of the Jew Assistant Secretary of the Treasury, Harry Dexter White (Jew name, Weiss) who stole our money-engraving pates. (Already mentioned in Chapter IV) This same pattern as the Weiss case has repeated itself over and over in our government, where honest investigators and law enforcement officials uncover treason, only to have it covered up and ruthlessly promoted by the very top officers of our government including the President!**

**I, myself, had a hair-raising experience with this sort of thing, in 1960, when a young man joined my organization, only to confess that he had once been a spy for the Communists! The man's name was Roger Foss, and he told me when he joined that he had been working for the First Secretary of the Soviet Embassy in Washington, Valintin Ivanoff, who had paid him money to attend a U. S. college and then become a phony U. S. official!**

**I immediately took the young man to the F.B.I. and saw to it that the entire story was made available. F.B.I. agents spent several days getting the full story from Roger Foss.**

**Then I waited for something to happen.**

**Nothing happened! Weeks passed. The matter had apparently been dropped. The Jew lawyers in the "Justice" Department sat on it.**

**So I took action myself. I knew an honest (if rabidly liberal) reporter on the "Washington Post", Les Whitten. Whitten had covered the effort of the Jews to have me thrown in the Washington lunatic asylum, and had been instrumental in an editorial, which deplored such tyranny, because he is that sad creature: a sincere liberal.**

**I waited until a weekend (when most of the Jews at the "Washington Post" were enjoying their money) and took the story to Les Whitten, together with Foss and all documents, etc. Whitten was able to get the story spread all across the front page of the "Washington Post". Within 24 hours, Valintin Ivanoff was kicked out of the United States and deported to Russia, with national headlines.**

**Had I not been able to find some way of forcing the hand of the Justice Department, I have no doubt that Mr. Ivanoff would still be in the Soviet Embassy, paying U. S. college students to attend places like Harvard, Berkeley in California, etc., to raise hell and eventually become Soviet agents, as hundreds or perhaps even thousands of U. S. students are now doing, right now!**

**The important point to note here is that the F.B.I. was absolutely unable to do anything more than gather the information in this case. After they have presented the information to the Justice Department, they are totally helpless. Time after time after time, there have been similar cases, where the F.B.I. has, by diligent and faithful work, uncovered treason and subversion, only to have Justice Department lawyers - the "Moskowitz's", "Finklesteins", "Cohens", "Goldbergs", "Rosenblatts" and "Lipshitz's" - ignore the information, or cover it up.**

**In the whole history of the F.B.I., there has only been one "rat" - an agent who turned against the F.B.I. That agent was a Jew named Jake Levine who went on pro-Communist radio WBAI in New York and Radio Pacifica on the West Coast and charged that the F.B.I. was "fascist" and that the agents hated Negroes and Jews!**

**When asked to name the biggest Communist paper in America, most people will name the "Worker".**

**But they are wrong. The largest Communist newspaper in America is "The Morning Freiheit" which is actually published in Hebrew characters - in the Yiddish language - for the thousands and thousands of Communist Jews in New York City. When the income tax people temporarily padlocked the "Worker", they never missed an issue; it was simply moved across the hall to the offices of the "Freiheit", where the "Worker" was published until the Communist lawyers got the tax people off their backs.**

**In Canada, the Royal Canadian Mounted Police broke up a spy ring with the aid of Igor Gouzenko, who defected from the Soviet Embassy and exposed the top Communist agents in Canada. It turned out the two bosses of this Soviet spy ring in Canada were Fred Rose and Sam Karr. The report of the Royal Commission, printed by Her Majesty's Stationery Office reveals that the real name of Fred Rose, a member of Parliament, was Fred Rosenberg and the real name of Sam Karr, was COHEN.**

**As usual, although the public is not made aware of it, the two leaders of Communism in Canada turned out to be two atheist Jews.**

**Just before World War II, Communists almost took over the Government of Spain. When General Franco rose up with Spanish Christians and fought the take-over of Spain, Russia and international Communism sent every possible form of aid to turn the Spanish Christian people over to Communist tyranny. The leader of the outside Communists was none other than Bela Kuhn (real name Cohen), the same bloody Jews who had put on the Hungarian revolution right after World War I. From America came hundreds and hundreds of New York City Jews, organized into the "Abraham Lincoln Brigade" to support the takeover of Spain by Communism. All of this can be documented in the study of the Abraham Lincoln Brigade put out by the House Committee on Un-American Activities (Appendix IX, Vol. 1), which lists the names of hundreds of these Jews for your inspection. Meanwhile, to protect the Christian people of Spain from the assault of international Communism, Benito Mussolini sent troops, guns, ammunition and airplanes, and so did Adolf Hitler.**

**In fact, Spain was a rehearsal for World War II. Only it was much more obvious in those days that one side (the "loyalists") was Communist and Jewish, while the other side (Franco) was Christian, anti-Communist and anti-Jewish.**

**World War II was exactly the same, but the Jews managed to disguise their purposes better than in the Spanish Civil War.**

**I found this horrible secret world of the Jews exciting, interesting and frightening, but also very depressing. Far down in my soul I could feel the cold dread of our fate, if what seemed to be going on was going on. I, too, had been brought up never to say the word "Jew" right out, but always "Jewish person" or person of the "Jewish faith" because of what the Bible calls "fear of the Jews" (John 7: 13).**

**I could imagine the result of my own temperament and reaction to a challenge, if I found out that there really WAS a Jewish plot against my country and my people!**

**I re-read the papers and books the lady gave me and read them carefully. The tone of the**

**things, in most cases, repelled me. They were loose in their charges, poorly composed and full of rabid sensationalism.**

**But they kept revealing new little hidden pearls of truth, which I found checked out. And when I correlated all the facts as best I could, there was no question about it; there was a Jewish plot of some kind or another, and it definitely involved Communism and moral subversion. I found out that the Jews were involved in something more than just Communism and Zionism. As Hitler writes in Mein Kampf, one has only to cut carefully into any diseased abscess of our society "to find down in there the little Jew boy, often quite blinded by the sudden light". There is simply NO excess, no degeneracy, and no horror too low for some Jew to use as a method, not only of getting our money, but destroying our society and our character in the process.**

**Remember the "poem" which begins "A rose is a rose is a rose". etc.? It was one of the first of the crazy (and rotten) examples of insanity and degeneracy in the form of "poetry" which now parades as "art" - no rhyme, no reason, no sense, just pure madness - and often pure filth.**

**Do you remember who wrote that crazy stuff and "popularized" it? Her name was Gertrude Stein, and she was a Red Jewess - and a homosexual.**

**Have you seen some of the crazy "sculpture" in museums of modern "art", where you see, on top of a pedestal, some lumps which look like somebody went into a pasture and shoveled up a few choice ones and piled them on top of each other as a "modern" sculpture? Remember who is the "hero" of this kind of "art"? His name is Jacob EPSTEIN. Another one of the "tribe", laughing at us, thumbing his nose at us, and getting us to pay him for it, and make him a "great man" to boot!**

**Who is the modern "master" of crazy filthy poetry for "beatniks" and "hippies"?**

**His name is Allan GINSBURG - a Jewish "artist", teaching our youth about the "finer things" of life.**

**Who has established the record in America for a filthy magazine? Ralph GINSBERG, who has been sentenced, to prison for his utterly vile "Eros". Even the Supreme Court couldn't stomach this Jew's filth - showing a White nude female in upright intercourse with a huge, naked Negro in full color on a whole page.**

**The "theatre" scenes described in the first words of this book, where a chicken is crucified, a girl's private parts are shaved by a nude male, and they engage in vertical intercourse in a burlap bag, among other "artistic" antics was produced by Jean Jaques Lebel, a French Jew!**

**The center of this filth is New York's lower east side, where there is a whole colony of "hippies".**

**Their headquarters is a storefront called "The Peace-Eye Book Store". It is labeled "strictly kosher".**

**The producers of filthy and crazy art, poetry, music, sculpture, literature, etc. - almost all Jews, Jews and more Jews!**

**Nor is it only in these three fields, Communism, Zionism arid degeneracy - that I found Jews seem to "excel".**

**When I investigated the movement to force White people to mix with African blacks, I found these same Jews once again as the masterminds and moneybags.**

**Later on, I'll go into the Jewish nature of "race-mixing" more thoroughly, but for the present, let me present just one or two of the most shocking documents and facts so that the reader, before he proceeds will have some idea how thoroughly the Jews have used every weapon to destroy the White Society which has welcomed them and given them more than any nation in history.**

**Here is a photostat from the largest Communist paper in America, the Yiddish morning "Freiheit", printed in Hebrew characters for the tens of thousands of Jewish Communists in New York City. Every Sunday, they print a page in English. That's where we got this exhibit. This one article boasts (privately to the Jews) "95% of the lawyers pushing the Negroes in the civil rig/its movement are JEWS"! Just to make clear what they mean, let me name one of the chief villains in this script, the lawyer who has done more in the South to disrupt and destroy the White race and civil order than any other single race-mixer and who is head of the NAACP Legal Defense - Jake Greenberg. Jake Greenberg, not a Negro, but a Jew, is the "NAACP" legal brain in courts all over America. It is Jew Greenberg who gets injunctions, defends the black hell-raisers who disrupt whole states, gets White leaders cited for "contempt" of Federal Courts, and thus gives the thousands of black hell-raisers carte blanche to do about whatever they want in the U. S. South!**

**The NAACP itself is not Negro, but largely Jewish. The president is not a Negro, and never has been. First it was Joel Spingarn, a New York Jew - then his brother, Arthur Spingarn. Now it is another New York Jew, Kivie Kaplan!**

**Until the blacks took over and ousted him, the big wheel in CORE was another New York Jew named Marvin Rich.**

**Here is a photograph of the Jewish Post and Opinion newspaper front page, after the blacks in CORE and SNCC rebelled against all these Jews, and took over. The Jews here (privately in their Jewish paper) admit that they have been the masterminds and moneybags for the "Negro" movement, and are now ceasing support, since the Negroes rebelled. They further boast that, 'without Jewish money, the blacks are going broke!**

**I learned, way back when I first started studying, that it was the American Jewish Congress and American Jewish Committee, and the Anti-Defamation League of B'Nai B'rith which spent millions of dollars to produce the "scientific studies" of Swedish Marxist, Gunar Myrdahl, to "Prove" to the U. S. Supreme Court that segregation was unconstitutional, and agitate for complete integration of the South. I found every Jewish paper and every Jewish group**

**pushing race mixing - quietly in the South and openly and viciously everywhere else in America!**

**I found:**

**Communism - largely Jewish. Zionism - all Jewish. The Black Revolution - largely Jewish. 99.9% Jew-financed. Commercial degeneracy and pornography largely Jewish. Commercial racketeering in "religion", with their "K's" and "U's" Jewish, as in Christ's time. Movies, TV, press, books, magazines - strictly kosher.**

**The secret world of the Jews not only exists - if it continues to exist and flourish, WE will cease to exist.**

**No people can tolerate such a vast and poisonous secret attack and survive.**

**For the first time, I began to see these arrogant Jewish Bolsheviks, Zionists, race-mixers, promoters of degeneracy and madness as the ship-wreckers of civilization which so many of them are!**

**I went back to the lady and we talked some more, this time with me doing the listening. She was mixed up and confused in many ways. But she knew there were dark forces at work to destroy her country and the White people, and she had the fundamental ideas right.**

**She asked me if I wanted to hear a man named Gerald L. K. Smith.**

**I remembered the name vaguely, as some kind of horrible radical or other. But she said he was a great American patriot and a great speaker, and gave me a ticket to a speech he was making in Los Angeles.**

**I was worried about going, since I was a Naval Officer, and the whole thing seemed so wild, radical and dangerous. So I went to the F.B.I. office and asked to see an agent. I was ushered into a private little chamber, and seated opposite an extremely Nordic-looking man. I told him about Smith, and asked if it would be all right to go to his lecture.**

**"Yes, if you don't participate," he said.**

**So I went to the speech.**

**And what a thing that was!**

**Few Americans today have ever heard an orator. They have heard talks, speeches, even ravings, perhaps, but it is doubtful they have ever heard an old-fashioned, roof-lifting, earth-shaking, soul-shattering oration.**

**Gerald Smith is the master to end all masters of the human voice. Whatever else he may be,**

**he can seize you by the lapels of your soul, jerk you out of your seat, and hold you helpless and spellbound for as long as he wants to. He does not just roar and bellow.**

**He whispers; he sighs; he wheezes; he coos; then he blasts with the power of a locomotive roaring through a tunnel. He laughs; he cries; he howls; he cajoles; he mimics; he screams; he begs; he goes back to whispering, sneers, leers, yells, bursts into hysterical laughter - then whimpers some heart-rending bit which leaves you limp. I sat in the balcony, literally on the edge of my seat. Gerald Smith is still the grandest master of the spoken word alive today, and I would walk twenty miles to hear him again.**

**But it was not just the way he spoke which captivated me - it was what he said. When you peeled aside all the emotional overtones of his speech, and got down to the raw meat, you found the basic elements of recognizable truth, beautifully put together to show, at last, the clear pattern of what it is the Jews are trying to do with their conspiracy.**

**And, when history is examined, we find this Jewish nation steadily and surely progressing toward its goal as "God's Chosen People", who are destined to quietly conquer and subdue the world under the bloody, old-testament despotism of the "King of Zion".**

**They really literally believe "And it shall come to pass". . that the Lord thy God will set thee high above all the nations of the earth". (Deut. 26: 19).**

**A sermon by Rabbi Leon Spitz, quoted in the American Hebrew, March 1, 1946, illustrates the message by which the flames of Jewish hatred of non-Jews are rekindled every spring in the synagogues:**

**" ... . Let Esau whine and wail and protest to the civilized world, and let Jacob raise his hand to fight the good fight. The anti-Semite. . . understands but one language, and he must be dealt with on his own level. The Purim Jews stood up for their lives. American Jews, too, must come to grips with our contemporary anti-Semites. We must fill our jails with anti-Semitic gangsters. We must fill our insane asylums with anti-Semitic lunatics. We must combat every alien Jew-hater. We must harass and prosecute our Jew-baiters to the extreme limits of the laws. We must humble and shame our anti-Semitic hoodlums to such an extent that none will wish or dare to become their 'fellow-travelers'."**

***Esau is the code name used in Jewish publications to represent the gullible tolerant gentile; Jacob is the code name for the Jew, gifted in the art of deception.**

**Such is the expression of appreciation Americans are awarded for having taken in, with the greatest of good will and tolerance, an alien people who represented themselves as harassed and persecuted.**

**As a researcher into the subject of Zionism, I found the Jews not even bothering to cover up this aim of world domination. With the most monumental disdain of the boobs they call the "Goyim" (non-Jews), they openly declare that they spurned offers of much better national "homes" for the Jews than Palestine - places where it would not have been necessary to exile and make homeless a million helpless Arabs. But the Jews arrogantly demanded Palestine**

**"because it is the center of the world" - not because it is a Biblical promise, but because it is the cross-roads of all the earth between three continents - their chosen seat of eventual world power, and immensely mineral rich. David Ben-Gurion (Prime Minister of Israel) predicted in an article in Look, January 16, 1962, that, by 1987 the world would be run by the Jews from Jerusalem through the Jewish United Nations: "All armies will be abolished, and there will be no more wars. In Jerusalem, the United Nations (a truly United Nations) will build a Shrine of the Prophets to serve the federated union of all continents; this will be the seat of the Supreme Court of Mankind, to settle all controversies among the federated continents, as prophesied by Isaiah."**

**I am aware, as I dictate these words, of the outrage upon reason of such statements. I myself suffered this outrage when I first considered or heard of the ideas. But I can assure the reader that I would not lightly set these things forth in such a permanent thing as a book, which will be around a long time to "haunt" me, if I am frivolous or in error.**

**Wide awake now, after reading and studying all I could, I began to think realistically for the first time in my life, instead of according to the slogans to which I had been trained since babyhood, slogans I had never even thought to question, such as: "you mustn't judge people by groups, but only as individuals".**

**When you come to think of it, that slogan, for instance, is madness! I helped sink German, Jap and Italian subs during the war without asking which ones of the crew were Nazis, Fascists or Militarists. We sank them all. I hated Roosevelt. But the Japs and Germans were not too careful about shooting at me along with the New Dealers who were so anxious to get America into the war.**

**When you see a nun, you do not inquire as to the health of her kids, nor do you invite 86-year-old men on a parachute jumping party, even though a few of such age, like the late Bernarr MacFadden, used to make parachute jumps. You might fairly expect a Chinaman in a small town would try the laundry or restaurant business, and a Sicilian member of the Mafia to be mixed up in some kind of crime, Nor is it sensible to insist that skirts are not an indication of females just because Scotsmen are found in skirts, too, although they are called "kilts". Nobody would be considered mad for presuming a member of the Ku Klux Klan to be a racist, nor a member of the Americans for Democratic Action to hate the Klan. And by the same token, simply because of the weight of previous evidence, we are not crazy or "hate mongers" when we presume that any given, unknown Jew is a Zionist or a Communist. The probability that any given Jew is one of the two, and sympathetic, at least, to Communism, is overwhelming.**

**About the only way we can and do judge people, until we get to know them extremely well, is by the group to which they belong. If that group has proved over a long period of time, by its actions, that it is hostile to us, it is not "hate" or bigotry to consider unknown members of that group also hostile, unless and until we learn differently about some particular individual who is an exception to the rule.**

**The Jews have calculatingly deprecated this utterly necessary rule of daily living and cultivated the opposite, insane idea that we must presume every individual to be a "blank", no matter what the evidence that he belongs to a cannibal tribe or the Mafia - all in order to keep**

**people from noticing that a devilish lot of Jews are Communists and traitors!**

**Once one has realized that the Jews are not "just a religious group" (arid a "pitiful, persecuted one at that) but a racial anti-nationalistic group in our midst, then one can see the obvious fact that most of the individual members of this group can be expected to be certain things - especially Communists, Zionists and race-mixers. This does not mean, of course, that all of the group must be a certain thing, any more than all Germans were Nazis or all Italians are Catholics.**

**The Jewish-Communist Zionist-traitor situation is much like that of the Mafia. Everybody knows that the Mafia is mostly Italians and mostly gangsters. But that does not mean, "all Italians are gangsters" or "all gangsters are Italian". On the other hand, the principle the Jews want to suppress is that a member of the Mafia is probably an Italian and probably a gangster. Only madmen would put a member of the group called "Mafia" in charge of their police department. Yet this is exactly what the United States has "strangely" done with its deadly atomic and hydrogen bomb. From Lillienthal to Strauss, we have put almost nothing else but Jews in charge of atomic weapons and programs, although Jews have constituted more than 90% of our atomic spies and Communists! Lillienthal, Oppenheimer, Teller, Straus, Rickover, Rabi, etc., etc., always more of the same deadly pattern. "Don't judge by groups." But only one group somehow is always in control of the key spots - and that same group providing almost all our Red spies.**

**As Winston Churchill pointed out, the "driving power" and leadership of the Marxist forces is Jewish, and most Jews are at least sympathetic to Communism in one form or another, or they "cover up" for Communists by screaming "hatte monger" at real anti-Communists.**

**But by no means are all Jews Communists, nor are all Communists Jews. The scientific truth is simply that, on the basis of undeniable statistics, an unknown Jew is probably (but not certainly) pro-Marxist, whether Communist, Trotskyite, or just a race mixing "liberal".**

**As I studied and thought my way further into the chaos of our national madness, I began to wonder why we had gone to war on the side of the Bolsheviks, who had openly boasted for nearly a hundred years of their plans to destroy us by force and violence and lies and subversion - while we completely wrecked Christian Germany, which never had a single highly placed spy in our country, and no practical chance (or plans) for conquering the world, as I had believed they were trying to do.**

**I wondered about Adolf Hitler and the Nazis. I had learned he was right about the Jews. It might be worth reading his book, Mein Karnpf, to see if he had said anything else right, too.**

**I hunted around the San Diego bookshops, and finally found a copy of Mein Kampf hidden away in the rear. I bought it, took it home, and sat down to read.**

**And that was the end of one Lincoln Rockwell, the "nice guy" - the dumb "Goy" - and the beginning of an entirely different person.**

**Reading Mein Kampf was like finding part of me. Chaos and disorder and mental "greyness"**

**are immensely frustrating to me. I had suffered for years trying to fathom the endless philosophical, social and political mess in the world, and the even messier explanations offered by religions and sociology.**

**Over and over I had said to myself, "There must be some sense, some logical causal relationship between social and political facts, and how they got that way !" In spite of the sometimes-messy appearance of things and creatures in Nature, there is no real mess. There is a reason, a cause, for every atom being where it is, in Nature. I could not and do not believe that Nature has no laws, no reasons and no causes in social affairs.**

**But no person, no book, nor my own mind had been able to discover head or tail to things. I simply suffered from the vague, unhappy feeling that things were "wrong" -I didn't know exactly how - and that there must be a way of diagnosing the "disease" and its causes, and making intelligent, organized efforts to correct that "something Wrong".**

**In Mein Kampf I found abundant mental sunshine which bathed all this grey world suddenly in the clear light of reason and understanding. Word after word, sentence after sentence stabbed into the darkness like thunderclaps and lightning bolts of revelation, tearing and ripping away the cobwebs of more than thirty years of darkness, brilliantly illuminating the "mysteries" of the heretofore impenetrable murk in a world gone mad. I could not lay the book down without agonies of impatience to get back to it. I read it walking to the squadron. I took it into the air and read it lying on the chart-board while I automatically gave the instructions to the other jets circling over the desert. I read it crossing the Coronado Ferry. I read it into the night and the next morning. When I had finished, I started again, and reread every word, underlining and marking especially magnificent passages. I studied it; I thought about it; I wondered at the utter, indescribable genius of it.**

**How could the world not only ignore Mein Kampf, but also damn it and curse it and hate it and pretend that it was a plan for "conquering the world, when it was the most obvious and rational plan for saving the world ever written? Had nobody read it I wondered, that people went around saying it was the work of a mad "rug-chewer"? How could sensible people get away with such monstrous intellectual fraud? Why was it so hated and cursed? I could see why the Jews would hate and curse it, but why my own people?**

**I learned that Hitler not only did NOT want to conquer the world, or any other nation, but only to get back the parts of Germany hacked off by the Versailles treaty.**

**I know that, were Mexico to beat us in a war and get Texas and Arizona away from us, I would never rest until we had them back. Would you?**

**Hitler didn't and couldn't. He openly said he wanted back the parts of Germany given to Poland, Czechoslovakia, etc. The only places he ever "attacked" were once parts of GERMANY, such as Prussia and Austria, stolen by Versailles, just as if we lost Florida and Texas, you would certainly "attack" these states until they were again American.**

**Hitler said, in the same Mein Kampf, that the survival of Western Civilization rested on the preservation of the British Empire, and that if the Jews were able to get a war started against**

**Germany by England, the end result would be that England would lose her empire. Is that not exactly what has happened? Hitler went so far as to say that he would gladly help the British defend the British Empire with force of German arms!**

**Check just one sample from Mein Kampf, to see how YOU have been swindled and lied to about Hitler and World War II.**

**How many times have you heard the phrase "Hitler's Big Lie Technique"? Is not the "big lie" generally believed by most people to be an invention of Adolf Hitler - a technique Hitler is supposed to advocate in Mein Kampf?**

**The Anti-Defamation League of B'Nai B'rith put out a booklet "simplifying" "Nazism" for the average man, in which the Jewish author writes: "Of course, part of the Nazi propaganda technique was simply the art of fabrication. Hitler wrote: 'A definite factor in getting a lie believed is the size of the lie. The broad masses of the people, in the simplicity of their hearts, more easily fall victim to a big lie than a small one'."**

**Now here is what Hitler REALLY wrote, on page 232 of Mein Kampf on the subject:**

**"It required the whole bottomless falsehood of the Jews and their Marxist fighting organization to lay the blame for the collapse on that very man who alone, with superhuman energy and will power, tried to prevent the catastrophe he foresaw and save the nation from its time of deepest humiliation and disgrace. By branding Ludendorff as guilty for the loss of the World War, they took the weapon of moral right from the one dangerous accuser who could have risen against the traitors to the fatherland. In this they proceeded on the sound principle that the magnitude of a lie always contains a certain factor of credibility, since the great masses of the people in the very bottom of their hearts tend to be corrupted rather than consciously and purposely evil, and that, therefore, in view of the primitive simplicity of their minds, they more easily fall a victim to a big lie than to a little one, since they themselves lie in little things, but would be ashamed of lies that were too big. Such a falsehood will never enter their heads, and they will not be able to believe in the possibility of such monstrous effrontery and infamous misrepresentation in others; yes, even when enlightened on the subject, they will long doubt and waver, and continue to accept at least one of these causes as true. Therefore, something of even the most insolent lie will always remain and stick - a fact which all the great lie-virtuosi and lying-clubs in this world know only too well and also make the most treacherous use of. The foremost connoisseurs of this truth regarding the possibilities in the use of falsehood and slander have always been the Jews; for after all, their whole existence is based on one single great lie, to wit, that they are a religious community while actually they are a race - and what a race! One of the greatest minds of humanity has nailed them forever as such in an eternally correct phrase, of fundamental truth: he called them 'the great masters of the lie.' And anyone who does not recognize this or does not want to believe it will never in this world be able to help the truth to victory."**

**Note that Hitler, far from recommending the "big lie", condemns it as a JEWISH technique!**

**I found the same thing all through Mein Kampf - the very opposite of what the Jews keep telling us is in the book. But nobody ever bothers to read it, so that the Jews continue to get**

**away with this arrogant big lie.**

**Perhaps even more shocking, I discovered, long after the war, just how arrogant the Jews had been in claiming that Hitler "started" World War II - when even before we got into it, they published a book called "Germany Must Perish", which actually preached the EXTERMINATION of the German people (long before any possible gas chambers were even to be alleged). And more startling still the Jews laid out the division of Germany on a map in 1940, and the line the Jews drew on their map way back in 1940 is pretty much the same line which now divides Germany!**

**All of this would be too unbelievable without proof, without the documents, so here they are - together with comments of such sterling "love-mongering" as TIME magazine, which called the Jewish plan to exterminate the German people (before the war) "A sensational idea!", and the New York Times which called it "A plan for permanent peace among civilized nations!" Observe how arrogantly the Jew author, Kaufman, boasts on the title page,that "This dynamic volume outlines a comprehensive plan for the extinction of the German nation and the total eradication from the earth, of all her people. Also contained herein is a map illustrating the possible territorial dissection of Germany and the apportionment of her lands." -All this before the war!!**

**I didn't see this Jewish plan to exterminate all Germans, all over the earth (which includes tens of millions of Americans of German extraction), until after these Jews had propagandized me and millions of other innocent Americans into going over there and actually trying to exterminate the German people. For instance, we fire bombed more than a quarter of a million women and children and refugees in non-military Dresden, in ONE NIGHT of nightmare and horror. We followed up, after the war, not only by "dissecting" Germany, as this Jewish genocidist recommended, but by putting into effect the savage plans of his fellow Jew, Mongenthau, to destroy Germany's possibility of feeding and taking care of itself. We went over there after the war, and destroyed not only factories, but millions of acnes of forests to destroy the land itself!**

**I reread and studied Mein Kampf some more. Slowly, bit-by-bit, I began to understand. I realized that National Socialism, the iconoclastic world-view of Adolf Hitler, was the doctrine of scientific, racial idealism - actually a new idealism for our times. I saw an age similar to that of two thousand years ago, when another world-view was on the rise - a world-view that shook and changed the world forever. I realized that this new and wonderful doctrine of scientific truth applied to man himself, as well as to nature and inanimate matter, was the only thing which could save man from his own degradation in luxury, self-seeking short-sightedness and racial degeneration. The doctrine of Adolf Hitler was the political salvation of our times, and Adolf Hitler himself the rescuer sent recurrently to a collapsing humanity by an inscrutable Providence. Hitler's and Germany's "crucifixion" was all according to the inevitable workings of this unknowable Scenarist. Even the eleven hanged "disciples" in Nuremberg were not without significance!**

**The most hated and dreaded idea two thousand yeans ago was Christianity. And the most hated and cursed man on earth was Jesus Christ. His followers were bitterly persecuted and murdered by the "good", "sensible" people who, like anybody in his "right mind" recognized Rome and the Empire were the most solid, substantial things in the world. I realized that**

**today's Marxist-Democratic world is another sprawling "Roman Empire", and today's Nazis similar to the early "Christians".**

**What is going on is far more than a battle for political supremacy in the present social and political situation. It is the utter smashing and destruction of a society which has become so rotten that it will tolerate and even love its own Marxist destroyers - and the painful slow growth of the new Nazi society which will replace it, even though it is now the most "hated", "despised" and "feared" doctrine on earth, (as Christianity once was)**

**Such mighty, awesome thoughts come oven a man but once in a lifetime, if ever. And when they do, that man changes for all time.**

**At once a great weight lifted off my soul. I knew that I had found my way to the sun at last. The days of mental dankness, searching and endless frustration were over. But at the same time, an immensely heavy burden replaced it, but in a different, even satisfying way. I knew that I had to do what I could to spread the new and wonderful idea and secure its victory in the collapsing world, no matter what it cost me, even if I were to become a "failure" to be "fed to the lions" in the coliseum. I was as sure then as I am now that it will be done. Nothing can stop the victory of what is now a historical necessity, determined by events beyond our control.**

**The Marxists pretend it is their victory, which is historically assured. But their timing is off. They were fated to rise to the top. And they have. They have had their victory. Now it is all over, no matter how mighty and terrifying their power and them "Roman Empire" may appear to be. Today, they are in the Kremlin, in Jerusalem and in the White House, weaning different masks to be sure, but nevertheless grinding the whole world under the brutal heel of the Marxist doctrines of "mass" and "equality" and racial defilement. The "Roman Legions", which they control and of which I was so long a part, march and destroy everything, which dares oppose them. They "crucify" the whole German nation, and apostles of the great man who dare to speak one word for his genius.**

**But they themselves have spoken their funeral oration when they said "each thing contains within itself the seeds of its own destruction". They, too, are victims of this perfectly valid law. And their destruction now is ready to burst from within themselves' in a furious catastrophe. Even their "legions" are disintegrating under their own Marxist, race-mixing doctrines.**

**WE are the new "barbarians", forged to iron hardness in the fires of their hate and persecution. All over the world, WE wait to pounce on the arrogant, strutting "emperors" of Marxism when they have over-extended themselves only a little bit more. They can shore up their confidence with the belief that Nazism is "dead", that they are on the march to final "world revolution", and Jewish mastery of the world by their King of Zion. - whether they call him a "Commissar" or "Secretary General of the U. N.", or "Premier of Israel"!**

**But there are millions of us, everywhere. I know, today, whereof I speak. Nothing can stop us. On the contrary!**

**Only three times in the history of the world have any nations once under all-out attack by the Jewish ship-wreckers even managed to fight off the Red plague and recover control: Italy,**

**Germany and Spain. And each time, it was not conservative talk which foiled the Red ship-wreckers, but ACTION, which the enemy always curses as "fascism". What they call "fascism" on "Nazism" is nothing more than Aryan on White Man's DEFENSE AGAINST THE RED SHIP-WRECKERS.**

**"Nazism" is the defense mechanism of the Aryan White Man against the deadly attack of world Jewry, with its Communism, Zionism, racial defilement, degeneracy and "democracy". Nazism replaces the collapsing "conservative" defense with vigorous ATTACK.**

**And when a people are as near to historical death as the whole White Race, attack is not only the best defense, it is the ONLY defense.**

**Until our appearance on the scene, the Jews have driven every "conservative" opponent into hiding with the fearful accusation. "You're a fascist, a Nazi !"**

**So far, even the so-called "anti-semitic" organizations have all run like rabbits when they have been hit with that one. They remind me of Peter protesting he was not a Christian when the Jews got after him. "Not me !" shout these terrified people. "We're not Nazis !"**

**For the first time, with the arrival on the American scene of the American Nazi Panty, there is now a spiritual force to look these Jew terrorists in the eye when they start that "You're-a-Nazi"-bit and reply, "You're damned right we're Nazis, and we will soon enough take care of you traitors, thieves, liars, terrorists and communist enemies!"**

**In the old days of the shipwrecking crews, the leader was often a "pillar of the community" who conducted his ship-wrecking secretly. Attacking him was almost suicidal. But there were always courageous men to do it, in spite of the public outcry.**

**Americans are easy-going, friendly people, slow to wrath.**

**Many groups and nations around the world have mistaken this easy-going nature to indicate we are also easy marks, - suckers who can be endlessly "taken".**

**But from the Barbary Pirates to the Mexicans we have shown that when we finally get MAD, - God help those who have tried our patience!**

**Turn him loose, and the American White Man can and has whipped anything in sight. Sooner or later, the Jews will finally cross the borderline of American patience as they have done all throughout their history.**

**When they do, the reaction of the American White Man will make the Jews get on their knees and pray for Adolf Hitler to save them. The revenge taken upon them by other outraged host people will seem like heaven compared to the ferocity of the White American, once he has had all he is going to take from these arrogant Jews.**

**It is my hope to be organized and ready to channel this damned-up flood of righteous**

**American rebellion against Jew tyranny, once it breaks loose, into CONSTRUCTIVE, rather than purely destructive directions.**

**If I am successful, we can find a just solution to the Jewish problem.**

**If I am unsuccessful, there will be Jews swinging from every lamp post in America.**

---

## Chapter 6 - A CLOSE LOOK AT THE CROOKS

# A CLOSE LOOK AT THE CROOKS

**WHY? Why does such a vast proportion of the Jews devote their entire energies to the criminal red ship-wrecking operation against the millions of non-Jews, most of whom have never done anything to injure Jews?**

**Unless we understand why so many of these people are doing what they do, it will be impossible to out-maneuver and out-think them.**

**At first blush, what many Jews are doing seems pure, unadulterated insanity.**

**One of the commonest and most virulent forms of insanity is called "paranoia". Its symptoms are delusions of grandeur and delusions of persecution.**

**The guy in the booby hatch who thinks he is Napoleon is a "paranoiac." He suffers from "delusions of grandeur." Almost always he will be found to suffer from a parallel delusion that everybody is plotting against him, hates him and is trying to hurt him. Since they don't recognize that he IS "Napoleon" (or God, or Jesus or whatever the nut imagines himself to be), "they are out to get" him. He talks darkly of the "radio waves" they have "beamed" at him to "control" his mind, and he is absolutely sure that he is unjustly persecuted.**

**Whenever we find an individual preoccupied with the idea of his own supreme importance, and always talking of how everybody hates and persecutes him, we may justly suspect the poor fellow of being afflicted with the mental illness of paranoia.**

**When we examine the nature of the Jewish "religion", we find it almost totally preoccupied with precisely these delusions.**

**The Jews have been howling across the ages that they are God's "Chosen" people, superior to all others, and destined by divine right to plant their feet on the necks of all other people. (See Exodus, Genesis, and especially Deuteronomy.) And because other peoples have not been willing to allow these "Chosen" Jews to stand on their necks, and have always kicked the Jews out or killed them when the Jews managed by manipulations to grab most of the wealth and power in their host nations, the Jews have howled even louder, down through the centuries, that they are "PERSECUTED", "hated" and made "scapegoats". They themselves are always guiltless, lovable and the very models of righteousness.**

**In other words, the Jews have actually made a religion out of PARANOIA. And anybody who doubts the Jewish claims of persecution and "chosen" status is proclaimed as INSANE, by the Jews!!!**

**Viewed objectively, it is utterly incredible that these Jews, openly and arrogantly FLAUNTING their own paranoiac delusions of being "Chosen People" and being unjustly "persecuted,"**

**could get so much of the world brainwashed into believing that anybody who dares mention these facts about the Jews is "crazy" and - yes, even PARANOIAC that's the very diagnosis the Jewish "psychiatrists" make of anybody who takes a realistic view of Jewish paranoia!**

**But paranoia is not the only reason for the otherwise inexplicable actions of the Jews - actions which, for four thousand years, have ALWAYS gotten them expelled, murdered and hounded out of every country they have infested, because of Jewish ACTIONS.**

**Observe the pattern of Jewish activity wherever they go.**

**Jews are welcomed to one country after the other. Then they proceed to use any and all methods, from swindling to violence, to rob and impoverish their non-Jewish hosts. They use their wealth to gain control of press, education, etc., to brainwash their hosts into giving them positions as behind-the-scenes overlords of national leaders; but at the same time, they prepare revolutions to create anarchy and upheaval, during which they use force and violence to seize ALL power and wealth. And the end results of their revolutions are always that they set up crazy, non-productive, Marxist states which cannot survive without enormous transfusions of money and goods from non-Communist (productive) states and peoples. (As witness Israel, which exists largely on German "reparations" and American largesse and Soviet Russia, which is always rescued by U. S. wheat, money and "AID".)**

**This has been going on for at least three thousand years that we know of. The Jews have done this (as an historical fact) in Greece, Persia, Rome, Spain, England, Portugal, and a dozen other kingdoms, and were then expelled or murdered for their parasitic operations against their hosts, for living without producing.**

**And there lies the first part of the answer to why Jews act the way they do.**

**A huge proportion of Jews just plain doesn't like to do hard WORK.**

**>From time immemorial, they have sought ways to avoid producing what they need to exist.**

**With every other people in the history of the world, LAND - actual territory - has been the fundamental on which the people's existence has depended. You cannot imagine a France, an England, an Egypt, a United States, a China, a Japan, an Italy, a Sweden or any other nation without land from which the nation earns its living and which, in a spiritual sense IS the nation.**

**Yet there is one nation, which has lived for almost two thousand years WITHOUT a foot of soil on which to earn a living - the Jewish nation. How low did they do it?**

**The answer is that the Jews have always used other PEOPLE as other people used LAND.**

**It may be objected that the Jews were EJECTED from their land and had no choice. But literally hundreds and hundreds of other people have also been ejected from their lands, and have either perished or - more often - have proceeded to CONQUER some people someplace**

**and regained some land from which to earn a living.**

**Instead of doing as all other people and finding or getting some land from which to earn their living, when they were ejected, the Jews made a different adaptation; they simply learned to live off of other people, who, in turn, earned the living from the land.**

**And over the centuries, the Jews have in-bred to become socialized and highly adapted to this, and ONLY THIS way of life. Whoever heard of large numbers of Jewish farmers, Jewish cowboys, and Jewish pioneers? Jews never arrive in a country in large numbers until it is SETTLED and PRODUCING. And then the Jews do not go into the country to get land and till the soil, like most other people in a new country; instead they settle in the towns, villages and cities, as soon as they are built, and become traders and merchants, or operators of saloons, etc.**

**Among forms of life, this way of life is called "parasitism" - taking a living from a host without working.**

**There are many animals and plants with exactly the same characteristic: tape worms, ivy, suckerfish, etc.**

**In order to be a successful parasite, a plant or animal must find a way to get its food and protection from its host over an extended period of time, which usually means that it must find a way of anaesthetizing its host to what it is doing; it must do its stealing of food and shelter in some relatively painless way so that, at first, the host is not aware of the robbery going on, and tolerates the sucking up of its own nourishment.**

**You can't FEEL a tapeworm. You just miss your food. You get weaker and weaker and finally die, as the worm sucks up all the nourishment.**

**And there's the paradox of the parasite: the more successful he is, the quicker he kills off his host, and therefore the quicker the parasite dies himself!**

**This is precisely what an overdose of Jews does to a nation (and to the Jews).**

**They slip in unobtrusively as peddlers and "intellectuals," then gradually begin eating away at the hard-working host, devouring more and more rapaciously, always covering up their blood-sucking with the most plausible and high-sounding phrases about "brotherhood" even while they are slipping the "hood" over the "brother."**

**I doubt that more than one Jew in a million realizes that is what he is doing, with his high-pressure merchandising, his hyper-intellectualism, and his dishonest speculations. But the RESULTS are eventually catastrophic for both him and his host.**

**After sufficient time, although you still may not FEEL a tape worm, you know for damned sure that SOMETHING is wrong, and you begin to search desperately for the source of the agony. Sooner or later, when you realize the worm is in there eating out your insides, you physic him**

**out with the utmost ruthlessness, and pleasure at his passing.**

**The endless anti-Jewish "pogroms" of history have been the purging of a deadly tapeworm in the agonized bodies of the people attacked by Jewish parasites.**

**And always, the spores of the worm passed out by one people quickly find their way into the bodies of new and unsuspecting host peoples to begin the same old act of growing and eating out the host once again.**

**In case it seems too incredible and vile to the reader that there should be HUMAN parasites, let me present, from the works of the Jews themselves, their OWN official description of the process.**

**The earliest and most complete record of Jewish methods can be found in almost any home in America, right under the noses of the non-Jews, who have actually been taught to worship the very parasites that are eating them alive.**

**In the Old Testament, we can read the story of a typical Jewish operation in any nation they invade. Jews almost always come to a new nation as hapless "refugees", or prisoners and slaves (having had "difficulties" with their previous hosts).**

**So it was in ancient Egypt.**

**A Jew named Joseph was out tending sheep. His brothers were at first going to kill him for his "coat-of-many-colors" and threw him into a pit. (Genesis, 37) But then some Midianjte slave traders happened along and we learn in verses 26 and 27 that these Jews decided it was wasteful just to kill their brother, when they could SELL him for a profit.**

**So his own Jewish brothers sold Joseph as a slave for twenty pieces of silver, and Joseph wound up an Egyptian slave.**

**In Genesis 39:6, we find Joseph doing such a good job of running an Egyptian household as a slave that the master makes him the "overseer." In verse 6, the Jewish slave has become so indispensable to the Egyptian master that Joseph is made the boss of the entire Egyptian household.**

**But Joseph gets in difficulty with the Egyptian's wife. She claims he tried to rape her. Joseph claims, innocently, that she tried to rape him. (Gen. 39: 12)**

**Joseph is tossed into prison, where he repeats the pattern: he becomes so invaluable to the prison administration with his clever business suggestions that he becomes boss of the prison!! (Gen. 39:22)**

**In this choice spot, he becomes a confidant of Pharaoh's butler, who is in jail. Joseph cleverly interprets dreams for him.**

**Pharaoh later reinstates his butler, and has a dream he can't interpret. The butler suggests Joseph. Pharaoh has Joseph brought before him, and tells Joseph about seven fat beeves, and seven thin ones. The wily Jew tells Pharaoh this means Egypt will have seven years of plenty and seven years of famine. (For centuries, in the Nile valley, there were huge floods and then periods of drought, so that "lean years" were absolutely certain to follow "fat" years, and vice versa.)**

**But young Pharaoh is so impressed with Joseph that he asks Joseph what to do about it. The clever Hebrew replies that Pharaoh must find a man smart enough to gather up huge stores of Egyptian grain during the next seven years. "Surprisingly" enough, Pharaoh picks Joseph as that man, and, in Chapter 41, verse 30 of Genesis, Pharaoh turns all Egypt over to his new Jewish "friend." Joseph becomes the "Bernard Baruch" of Egypt, with Pharaoh ordering, "Without thee no man shall lift up his hand or foot in all the land of Egypt."**

**Joseph duly gathers up and stores the grain produced by Egyptian labor, in vast amounts.**

**When Egypt is drought-stricken, and the Egyptians are starving for food, Joseph begins to sell their own grain back to the Egyptians. (Gen. 41:56)**

**The same rotten Jews who sold Joseph into slavery now come over from Canaan to buy some Egyptian grain. Joseph, who is selling the grain to the Egyptians, gives grain to his fellow Jews. In fact, he gives the Jews a double order of grain on their second trip, and Egyptian gold in the bags to boot! (Gen. 44:1) Then he kicks all the Egyptians out of his office, and tells his Jewish brothers to bring all the Jews over to live free off Egyptian grain. (Gen. 45: 1, 10, 11)**

**Meanwhile, Joseph is selling back their own grain to the Egyptian farmers who produced it. The king is tickled to death, as the treasury bulges. So Joseph tells the king his brothers and families are on the way, and the king promises Joseph that the Jews will live on "the fat of the land". (Gen. 45:18)**

**>From the money being paid by the Egyptian farmers to buy their own grain back, Joseph gives all the Jews wagons, equipment, furniture, and doles out 300 pieces of Egyptian silver to all these Jews! (Gen. 45:16, 22)**

**Next, Genesis 46 describes how a whole ARMY of Jews moves into Egypt, with who "begat" who and all the children and "children's' children," etc. Joseph tells his fellow Jews to lie to the king that they are not shepherds (which he knows might aggravate the king). Instead, the Jews all get free Egyptian cattle and land, the best in Egypt. Gen. 46:34) Not one of these Jews has done a lick of work to produce the wealth they are grabbing. (A familiar parasitic pattern)**

**Genesis 47, verse 14 reveals that Joseph, Egypt's Jewish boss, has "gathered. up all the money" of the Egyptians, selling them grain.**

**As a result, in verse 15, we discover that the "money of Egypt fails !"**

**A depression?**

**The starving Egyptians plead with Joseph to let them have a little grain because their money is all gone. Joseph tells them, in typical hockshop, Jewish style, that they still have their cattle! So the Jew takes the Egyptian farmers' cattle! (Gen. 47:16)**

**The next year, the starving Egyptians again beg for grain. But the Jewish keeper of the granaries (filled by Egyptian work) tells them that they will have to give up their land, too! To survive, the people have to give this Jew their land in the name of the Pharaoh (verse 20). Joseph then puts them all into "concentration areas" - cities, taking them off their own land! (Verse 21) When the Egyptians are finally reduced to utter despair, starving, without their money, without their land and without their cattle, Joseph puts them back on their own land as SHARE-CROPPERS, at 2O% profit! (Verse 24)**

**Understandably, since Joseph is running the affairs of the Egyptians, the Egyptians are poor, working like slaves and hungry.**

**But, meanwhile, the hordes of Jews he has brought in are getting "rich and fat" (verse 27) living off the "fat of the land" - WITHOUT WORK!**

**Sound familiar?**

**After 80 years of this process, the Jews have almost everything and the Egyptians are all slaving for the Jews! (The story doesn't mention what the Egyptians think of the arrangement, but it isn't hard to imagine.)**

**In the Jews' own book of Exodus, we next find Joseph dying, and the Egyptians trying to find some way of getting the Jews off their backs. In Exodus I, there are some verses worth repeating whole: "7. And the children of Israel were fruitful, and increased abundantly, and multiplied, and waxed exceedingly mighty, and the land was filled with them. "8. Now there rose up a king who knew not Joseph. (An 'anti-semite,' no doubt.) "9. And he said unto his people 'Behold, the people of the children of Israel are more and mightier than we! (Take a look at New York City, Los Angeles, etc.!) "10. 'Come on, let us deal wisely with them, lest they multiply, lest it come to pass, that, when there falleth out any war, they join also unto our enemies..' " (As traitors, spies) (Remember the Rosenbergs, Sobels, Greenglasses, Golds, Moskowitz's, Silvermasters, etc., etc., etc., who "joined also unto our (Communist) enemies?)**

**Observe here the classic pattern.**

**The Jew arrives in rags and tatters and terrible misery because of the actions of his own people. (Not Gentiles, but his own Jewish brothers sold Joseph into slavery.)**

**The host people are relatively easy-going, and soon recognize the undeniable clever business manipulations of the Jew. (Joseph becomes boss of the household where he was a slave.)**

**The Jew begins to push. (Joseph is accused of getting "fresh" with the wife of his master, who sends him to jail.)**

**In spite of adversity however (jail), the Jew prospers because of the same old Jewish ability to manage and manipulate. (Joseph becomes boss of the jail.)**

**Using his wits, the Jew reaches the highest positions of Power. (Joseph becomes the "executive officer" under Pharaoh, and actually runs Egypt).**

**Abusing every leverage of the high office of power, the Jew begins to gather up not just money and power, but all the money and all the power that he turns over to more and more Jews. He becomes so greedy and rapacious that he smashes the whole economy. (Joseph grabs up so much money from the Egyptians that "money fails.")**

**In the following "depression" the Jew gathers up all the material wealth and the land. (Joseph did exactly this, giving his fellow Jews the "fat of the land.")**

**Once the Jew owns and controls everything, he proceeds to make financial slaves out of the native population. (Joseph sent the farmers back to their own land as sharecroppers, producing 20% profit!)**

**Inevitably, this process produces such a horror of Jewish power and wealth and such misery for the native population, that the host people become "anti-semites" and the Jews begin to look around for another country to which they can flee. THEY BECOME SPIES, etc. (The king of Egypt warns his people that the Jews are more powerful than the Egyptians in their own land, and that the Jews are likely to be traitors. He first tries to make the Jews work as slaves.)**

**The next and last step is for the native population to try to hold the Jews back somehow. (The king orders infanticide for all newborn male Jews.) When these less radical methods won't work, the native populations rise up and either kill the Jews or drive them out. (Moses led the Jews out of Egypt only yards ahead of the king's armies.)**

**That Jewish pattern was established in writing more than four thousand years ago - by the Jews themselves. You can check every word of it in any Bible!**

**Basically, it hasn't changed.**

**Always the Jew arrives, as in America, as a tattered "refugee" and is welcomed and assisted by kindly host peoples. The Jew then begins his usual climb up the back of the host people, using any and all methods, even cooperation with his murderous Marxist brothers, until finally the Jews are "exceedingly mighty" and "abundant" in the land, and the host people are paying huge taxes and fees to the Jews to live in their own lands. The Jews sooner or later smash the economy entirely, and wind up owning the very land, making wage-slaves out of the masses of the people, while they slyly ingratiate themselves with the last few non-Jews with power and money.**

**Ask yourself: did the Egyptians unfairly "persecute" the Jews?**

**According to the Jews' own account of things in Genesis and Exodus, the Egyptians did absolutely nothing against Joseph and the Jews. Quite the opposite, the Egyptians made Joseph "ruler over all Egypt," and gave his great multitude of fellow Jews the "best" land in Egypt, free cattle, free grain, and endless advantages. The Egyptians couldn't possibly have done more for Joseph and the Jews.**

**In return, when the Egyptians are hungry and starving because of a terrible drought, there is no "sweet charity" from these Jews. No. Joseph demands first all their money, ruins their economy, then grabs all their cattle, and finally all their land itself!!!**

**While he gives the Jews the "fat of the land," he moves the native people off the land into cities where they are beggars, and then "permits" them back on their own land as sharecroppers, at 20% profit.**

**Would you tolerate a guest, to whom you gave the best room in your home, who took all your money, all your furniture and finally your home itself, all because you came upon hard times and would you then let your "guest" move you back into your own basement as janitor while he lives like a king without working?**

**Once it is understood that the Jews have inherited a most peculiar trait - parasitism - a trait found in no other people, no matter how primitive, it will be easier to understand why they are what they are, and why they act as they do.**

**All the screams of "anti-Semitism," all the howls about "persecution," all the propaganda about the "Chosen People" - and all the whole hell-raising history of the Jews will be found to go back again and again to the nature of the Jew to keep trying to live without working, to consume without producing.**

**And the need to try to keep his hosts anesthetized - unaware of the source of the misery caused by Jewish parasitism - has forced the Jew to develop a whole flock of secondary characteristics which are often more soundly hated than the parasitism which is the basic cause of the trouble.**

**The first of these characteristics is his ability to lie.**

**Almost every great man, from Christ to Schopenhauer, has damned these people as LIARS, "the great masters of the lie," and a hundred other ways of saying the same thing. Hitler says a Jew tells the truth only to be able to tell a greater lie later.**

**In order to hide the fact that they have become a special breed of humanity (i.e., parasitic), they have developed the monstrous lie that they are "only a religion." Their Jewish appearance is loudly denied, their Jewish characteristics are denied, their Jewish operations and depredations are denied, while those who mention these things are attacked by every Jew in creation as a "hater," an "anti-Semite," etc.**

**And in order to rationalize to themselves this miserable trait of living by manipulations off of**

**those who do produce, the Jew invented the despicable myth of being the "Chosen People." He has granted himself a special license from Heaven to be a gold-brick down the centuries.**

**A father who "chooses" one of his children for favoritism, and then withholds the same love and "choosing" from other children he has brought into this world is a cheat and a scoundrel. Yet the Jews would have us believe the Almighty does exactly this! It is monstrous!**

**Once they adopted the parasitic way of life, the early tribes of Jews were forced to rationalize that such inhuman injustice and criminal bloodsucking was "ordained" by God.**

**The whole Old Testament abounds with their ringing statements of how they will "put their feet on the necks of all other people," how they will have in their greedy hands all the gold and wealth of the earth and make slaves of all other people the dream of human tape worms!**

**I have no doubt that, if a tapeworm could talk, it would groan "Oy, why does everybody hate me and persecute me?"**

**Combining this "chosen" rationalization for parasitism, with a fanatical love of themselves and resulting unity, they in-bred, century after century.**

**And this inbreeding produced the special, recognizable breed of the fat, greasy-looking, rapacious Jew, typified by the appearance of convicted mail swindler Harry Golden better than anything I could put in words.**

**Along with the bad characteristics of parasitism, the Jews were also forced to produce something in which they have excelled the rest of us - a purely materialistic and superficial cunning.**

**There are, of course, stupid Jews. But the AVERAGE Jew exceeds the AVERAGE Gentile in superb mental slyness and sharpness. He HAS to. The average Gentile is a man of force and courage.**

**Whenever he discovers what the Jew is up to, how the Jew is conning him out of his hard-won production without working, the Gentile resorts to naked force to put an end to the depredations of the human tape worm. To avoid this violent end, the Jew has to "live by his wits."**

**So the Jew has developed a good set of "wits."**

**What the Jews palm off on the world as their "religion" is the codified essence of these Jewish "wits," the rules for living like a parasite off the sweat of their hosts, for grabbing the Gentile women for Jewish pleasure, and Gentile men to labor for the Jews, all while getting their victims to worship them as a "holy" people!**

**Does that sound wild, extreme - even wicked and vicious?**

**I must confess that it does.**

**But the evidence that every word of it is true exists in the Jews' own words. Here is a direct quote from the correspondence of Karl Marx with another Jew, Baruch Levy, quoted in "La Revue de Paris," June 1, 1928, page 574:**

**"In the new organization of mankind, the children of Israel will spread over the whole surface of the earth and will become everywhere, without opposition, the leading element, especially if they can impose upon working classes the firm control of some of them. The governments of the nations forming the Universal Republic will pass without effort into the hands of the Jews under the cover of the victory of the proletariat, private property will then be suppressed by the rulers of Jewish race, who will everywhere control public funds. Thus will be realized the Talmudic promise that, when come the times of the Messiah, Jews will possess the wealth of all peoples of the world."**

**Even more convincing is the original source for the rules the Jews worship as their "Bible," the Talmud. This enormous set of rules for using and abusing the "stupid Goyim" - cattle, as they call us - contains more filth and hate than any other book on earth. Judge for yourself! Just read some samples from this Jewish holy book - the basis of the Jewish "religion":**

**At the time of the Cholhamoed the transaction of any kind of business is forbidden. But it is permitted to practice usury on the Gentile, because the practice of usury on a Gentile at any time pleases the Lord. Schulchan Aruch, Orah Chaim, 529 On the Haman-holiday all Jews must say prayers of thanks, called Arud Haman, in which it says: "Cursed be Haman and all Gentiles, blessed be Mardochaeus and all Jews. Schulchan Aruch, Orab Chaim, 690**

**The Kadish-prayer shall only be given when ten Jews are together and they must be together in a way that no unclean thing separates them, as, for example, excrements or a Gentile. Schulchan Aruch, Orah Chaim, 55, 20**

**Jews are human beings; the other people of the world are not human beings, but beasts. Baba Mezia**

**All non-Jewesses are whores. Eben Haezar**

**A Jew is permitted to rape, cheat, and perjure himself; but he must take care that he is not found out, so that Israel may not suffer. Schulehan Aruch, Jore Deah**

**A Gentile girl who is three years old can be violated.**

**Aboda Shara 37a**

**Extermination of Christians is a necessary sacrifice.**

**Zohar II 43a**

**Even the best among the Gentiles deserves to be killed.**

**Abodan Zarah 2Gb**

**The best of the Christians must be strangulated. Rasoni, Exodus 14**

**Every goy who studies the Talmud, and every Jew who helps him in it should die.**

**Sanhedrin 59a**

**The Jews were created to be served by non-Jews. The latter must plow, sow, weed, dig, mow, bind, sieve and grind. The Jews are created to find all this in readiness.**

**Berachoth A woman who had intercourse with a beast (i.e., a dog) is eligible to marry a priest. Yebamoth 59b**

**Israel is like the lady of the house to whom her husband brings the money. Thus Israel is without the burden of labor and receives the money from the people of the world. Jalkut Schim., 75, 2**

**And he who desires that none of his vows made during the year shall be valid, let him stand at the beginning of the year and declare, "Every vow which I may make in the future shall be null." His VOWS are then invalid. (Kol Nidre) Nedarim 23b**

**God has given the Jews power over the possessions and blood of all nations.**

**Seph. Jp., 92, 1**

**Regarding any Gentile claims to property rights, their possessions are "like unclaimed land in the desert." Baba Bathra, 54h**

**It is always a meritorious deed for a Jew to get hold of a Gentile's possessions.**

**Schulchan Aruch**

**When a Jew has a Gentile in his clutches, another Jew may go to the same Gentile, lend him money and in turn deceive him, so that the Gentile shall be ruined. For the property of a Gentile, according to our law, belongs to no one, and the first Jew that passes has full right to seize it. Schulehan Aruch, Choschem Hamischpath, 156**

**It is not permitted to rob a brother, but it is permitted to rob a non-Jew, for it is written (Leviticus XIX, 13) "Thou shalt not rob thy neighbor." But these words, said Jehovah, do not apply to a goy who is not thy brother. Baba Mezia, 61a**

**A Jew may lie and perjure to condemn a Christian. The name of God is not profaned when lying to Christians. Baba Kama, 113a, 113b**

**Being a gross materialist in love with himself and his gold, and having his whole nature depend on getting rather than ever giving (exactly like the tape worm), the average Jew has a hard time being physically "courageous." He can't see any point in sacrificing himself since, once he is dead, he sees no gain. (Can you imagine a "courageous tape worm?")**

**Above all, the Jew realizes that his only hope of survival is the utmost effort to keep his hosts from ever realizing what he is doing. Once the host realizes he has a tapeworm, the castor oil is inevitable, and all the Jew's cleverness, lies and ability to disguise himself as a religion are useless. Out he goes into the sewer!**

**So the Jew becomes the world's absolute champion in the art of being a chameleon. In America, he is the original MODEL of the American, devouring apple-pies, yelling at the umpire at ball games and even joining the Unitarian church to parade around in the suburbs like the Goy on Sunday. In England, he becomes "royalty", with a title and the rank of "knight" or "duke". In Spain he hollers "Ole!" at the bullfight and becomes a "Don". In pre-World War II, some Jews even tried to be "Nazis". But underneath, the Jew is still there, and when the crisis arrives, the Jew will out. He is a Jew first, - then an "American" or a Spaniard.**

**The first Jewish justice of the U. S. Supreme Court, Louis D. Brandeis, in his book, "Zionism", pages 113 and 114 set down the real truth of the Jewish business for the eyes of his brother Jews when he wrote, "Let us recognize that we Jews are a distinct nationality of Which every Jew, whatever his country, his station, or shade of belief, is necessarily a member"**

**"Organize, organize, organize, until every Jew must stand up and be counted - counted with us, or prove himself, wittingly or unwittingly, of the few who are against their own people."**

**Perhaps the most famous Jewish rabbi in America, Rabbi Stephen Wise, put it even more clearly in a quotation in the New York Herald Tribune, June 13, 1938:**

**"I am not an American citizen of Jewish faith. I am a JE\V. I am an American. I have been an American for sixty-three sixty-fourths of my life, but I have been a Jew for 4,000 years. Hitler was right in one thing. He calls the Jewish people a race, and we are a race." From the New York "Herald-Tribune," June 13, 1938.**

**The Jew also has different "skins" into and out of which he can crawl as the occasion demands, much like the snake.**

**The Jew is merely a "religious" group, whenever you begin to notice the devilish number of Jews who are selling us out to communism. "These people, like the Rosenbergs", - are not "Jews anymore", explains the clever Anti-Defamation League Jew, slyly, "because a Jew believes in God, while Commies are atheists. Therefore, the Rosenbergs were NOT Jews!"**

**But when it comes to Jewish crooks from all over the world escaping into Israel, they have a**

**thing called the "law of the return", under which any person with a Jewish MOTHER is a JEW, - by their own definition. Thus, when convicted communist spy Robert Soblen jumped $100,000 bail put up by Jewess Buttonweiser, and slipped into Israel, he would have been welcomed, and indeed WAS welcomed by a vast segment of the population, until there was such a hue and cry over his being sheltered by Israel that it was hurting Jewish "public relations" and they reluctantly turned him over to the USA. However, this produced a near civil war; because most plain Israelis felt that the government had betrayed the "law of return", for this COMMUNIST Jew spy.**

**Then there is the third Jewish "skin" of nationality.**

**The Jews are the chief promoters of the doctrine of the separation of Church and State, agitating successfully all over America to have Christian prayers banned from schools, Christmas celebrations stopped, etc. BUT THEY RUN THE ONLY RELIGIOUS STATE IN THE WORLD, ISRAEL!**

**Even while damning the idea of any connection between religion and statehood for others, they run the most intolerant, fanatic religious state yet seen on the planet. You can't even get married in Israel, - unless you are a JEW.**

**But whenever this Jewish religion is called into account, they quickly slip into the "Zionist" skin, and become innocent, patriotic "nationalists"!**

**>From the racial "skin" to the religious "skin" to the nationalist "skin" is but the work of a few moments to Jews around the world, and they change back and forth, depending on whether they are in America, where they are a religious group, or Russia, where they are a race, - or Israel, where they instantly become fanatic "nationalists".**

**Whenever you try to pin one of these Jews down on just what they ARE, - you will find the argument very much like trying to grab up a handful of slime, - as fast as you close your fist around it, - it oozes out between your fingers and is right back where it was. Attack them as a race - they are a religion. Attack them as a religion, -they are a "people," - and a "holy" people at that. Attack them as a people, and they are a religion again, until that becomes impossible or uncomfortable, in which case they take refuge as a persecuted race.**

**Call them a race, (as they do themselves), and they will accuse you of being a "bigot". Call them only a "religion", and therefore deny them nationhood, and hear them holler how they are the "people of the book" with the "right" to seize Israel from the Arabs for their "nation". Call them a nation and therefore susceptible to the same responsibilities as any other nation, - and right away they are a religion again and you are persecuting them.**

**With all these disguises and frauds, they rely, from day to day, more than anything else on old-fashioned NAME CHANGING.**

**If all Jews went by their real names, the nation would puke in unison to see how its whole cultural life was JEWISH; it would take up arms against the Jews in POWER, it would stop watching the Jewish TV and reading Jewish newspapers, etc. - so these clever Hebrews take**

**old Anglo-Saxon names, bob their beaks, become "Protestants" and presto, - they DISAPPEAR from the eyes of the Gentile world as Jews, - although their fellow Hebrews know the secret and never forget it.**

**An entire book could be produced with a list of the well-known "Americans" who are really Jews who have changed their names. But just to give the reader some slight idea of how he is bilked and swindled by these name-changers every day of his life, - here are just a few of the name-changers which shocked me, at least:**

**NAME-CHANGERS IN THE FIELD OF ENTERTAINMENT**

**Mel Allen Baseball Announcer Israel Harold Arlen Composer Arluck Jean Pierre Aumont Solomons Lauren Bacall Betty Bernstein Benny Baker Benjamin Zifkin Theda Bara Goodman Binnie Barnes Gitel Jack Benny Benny Kubelsky Milton Berle Berlinger Irving Berlin Isadore Baline Ben Bernie Benjamin Anzelovitz Victor Borge Borg Rosenbaum Ernest Borgnine Ermes Effron Borgnine Bobbie Breen Borsack Fannie Brice Borach J. Edward Bromberg Bromberger Pearl s. Buck Writer Sydenstricker George Burns Nathan Birnbaum Eddie Cantor Izzie Iskowitz Sue Carol Evelyn Lederer Jeff Chandler Ira Grossel Charlie Chaplin Israel Thonstein Ina Claire Fagan June Clayworth Cantor Jackie Coogan Cohn Aron Copland Kaplan Ricardo Cortez Jacob Krantz Tony Curtis Bernard Schwartz Howard DaSilva Silverblatt Marlene Dielrich Felsinger Kirk Douglas Isadore Demsky Melvyn Douglas Hesselberg Charles Dubin TV Director Dubronofsky Vernon Duke Vladimir Dukelsky Patricia Ellis Leftwich Clifton Fadiman Columnist Isadore Fadiman Douglas Fairbanks, Jr. Ullman William S. Gailmore Radio Margolis John Garfield Julius Garfinkle Judy Garland Gumm Paulette Goddard Levy Samuel Goldwyn Goldfish Dorothy Gordon-Russian-Born N.Y. Times Youth Forum Moderator - Lerner Barry Gray Radio Benjamln Harry Green Music Henry Blitzer June Havoc (Also Gypsy Rose Lee and April Kent) Hovick Melissa Hayden Ballet Mildred Herman Judy Holliday Judith Tuvim Harry Houdini Ehrich Weiss Al Jolson Asa Yoelson Sybil Jason Jacobs Danny Kaye David Kaminsky Bert Lahr Larrheim Hedy Lamarr Keisler "Little Joe Cartright" Langdon Orowitz Piper Laurie Rosetta Jacobs Marc Lawrence Goldsmith Steve Lawrence Sidney Leibowitz Madeline Lee Letterman Will Lee William Lubovsky Mrs. Jules Lederer, alias "Ann Landers" Columnist Esther Friedman Miss Ray Lev Pianist Elihu Sinclair Lewis Writer Levy Ted Lewis Theo. L. Friedman Arthur Lief Conductor Moiseyev Dance Company Abraham Lipshutz Roberta Linn Dubin Mary Livingston Wife of Jack Benny Sayde Marks Emil Ludwig Cohn Eugene Lyons Writer MorrisGobeloff Kenneth MacKenna Mielziner Noel Madison Moscovitch Marjorie Main Marie Tomlinson Krebs Paul Mann Actor's Workshop Yisrol Paul Mann Libmann Karl Malden Malden Sekulovich Hal March Mendelsohn Mitzi McCall Steiner Ethel Merman Zimmerman Paula Morgan Miriam Spiegelman Buddy Morrow Music Muni Zudecoff Paul Muni Muni Weisfreund Jan Murray Murray Janofsky William Paley Former CBS Head Palinsky Joseph Papp TV Stage Manager Papirofsky Dorothy Parker Rothschild Parkyakarkus Harry Einstein Jan Peerce Pincus Perlmuth Roberta Peters Opera Singer Peterman Mrs. Morton Phillips, alias "Abigail Van Buren Columnist Pauline Friedman John Randolph Mortimer Lippman Erich Maria Remarque Kramer Elmer Rice Reizenstein Edward C, Robinson Emanual Goldenberg Richard Rogers Abrams Billy Rose WilliamSamuel Rosenberg Artie Shaw Strauss Sylvia Sidney Sophie Koskow Sid Silvers Silverstein Elaine Stewart Steinberg Elliott Sullivan Eli Solomon Lee Stevens Adam Weinert Mike Todd Avrom Hirsch Goldbogen George Tvne Martin Yarus Sophie Tucker Ahuza Kalish Walter Wanger Feuchtwanger Mike Wallace TV Personality-Russian Jew Myron Wallik Nathanial West Author Nathan Weinstein Walter Winchell Columnist Isadore Lipschitz Shelley Winters Hollywood Schrift Ed Wynn Israel Edwin Leopold Keenan**

**Wynn Frank Leopold**

**NAME CHANGERS IN THE FIELD OF POLITICS**

**Jerzy Borejsza Government Publisher, Poland, 1954 (D) Goldberg Michael M. Borodin Founded Communism China (D) Jacob Grueenherg Bounskov Foundamentzky Harry Bridges President ILWU (E) A. B. Renton Ralph Bowman Head C.P. spy Ring, U.S.,'4243 (FF) Heinz Zimmerman Calvin Brook Red Slovak News Editor (FF) Brueck Kalman Arthur F. Burns Economist Burnstein Admiral Canaris (Noted W.W. II-spy) (M) Moses Meyerbeer Frank Carlson Top Cal. Communist (S) Solomon Szkolnick Hattie Carnegie N.Y. Exclusive Dressmaker (EE) Fanny Kanengeiser Sam Carr Canadian Red Spy (N) Schmil Kogen Lord Cherwell British Atomic Chief (Now Fired) (K) F. A. Lindemand Morris Childs Secretary C.P., Illinois (FF) Chilofky I. Chisienevechi succeeded Ana Pauker (D) Broitman Paul Corbin 1964 Democratic Aide to National Committee Paul Kobrinsky Margaret Cowl Top U.S. Red (FF) Undjus Jacob Arbenz Gunman Revolutionary in Latin America Finzi Dann Gourevitch Clarence Dillon Financial Diplomat (P) Lapowski Raymond Arthur Davies Canadian Spy 1954 (D) Rudolph Shohan Samuel Adams Darcy Secretary C..P., Pa. (FF) Saul Dardeck Ben Dobbs Top Cal. Communist (S) Isgur Efremov Political Commissar Army 1919 IF) Chaimovitch Moritz Erdelyi Member of Bela Kun's Cabinet (2) Eisenstein Edward A. Filene Wealthy Boston Marxist (II) Katzmann Arnold Forster ADL (Q) Fastenberg Ernest Otto Fox Top Cal. Communist (S) Fuchs Ludvik Frejka Czech Economist 1952 (Purged) (L) Freund Mrs. Anna Fujiwaka C.P. Leader in Japan 1932 (D) Eisenherg Peter Gabor Hungarian MVD Head 1953 (purged) IL) Beno Auspitz Gen. B. K. Galen (Blucher) Red China (L) Chesin Ganetzky Lenin's Envoy, Stockholm (A) Yakov Furstenberg Betty Gannett - Member of U..S. Politburo (FF) Rifka Yaroshefsky Michael Cardin Winner Stalin Film Prize t954 (D) Gindin Garin* Gerfeldt John Gates Ex-Daily Worker Editor (FF) Israel Regenstreit Mark Gayn Amerasia Case (D) Julius Ginsberg Mikhail Milsky Dep. Chief Red ArmyIntell., U.S. 1944 (FF) Milshtein Boris Morros Red Spy (X) Mores David A. Morse Director in I.L.O. (K) Moscovitch Naout Ginsburg Steve Nelson One of Original Communists Joseph Fleischinger Herbert Nichol Red Field Organizer, UEW (FF) Silver David K, Niles Spy in FDR's Administration (Y) Neyhus Ortodoks* Commissar of Press Akselrode Oserski Soviet Embassy, London, 1935 (G) Fridmann Constantine Oumansky Red Ambassador to Mexico (destroyed many Catholics down there) (Z) Ullman Ouritzky Radomilsky Helphand Parvus Arranged Lenin's Trip USSR 1917 (I) Israel Lazarevitch Ana Pauker Roumanian Red Dictator; Deposed (K) A. Rabinsohn Dr. William Perl Atomic Spy Case (A.A) Utterperl J. Peters Red Spy in U.S. (CC) Sandor Goldberger Petrov Envoy, Brest Litovsk (F) Walzbrot Philip Executed Tsar's Family (G) Golschekin Piatnitzky* Levin George Powers Secretary C.P., Pittsburgh (FE') Morris Poberski Karl Radek Early Soviet Agent (F) Sobelssohn Matyas Rakosi Hungarian Red Dictator, Deposed (K) Rosenkranz Razumow Secretary C.P., East Siberia 1935 (NH) Sagovitch Lord Reading Viceroy of India (K) Rufus Issacs Bedrich Reicin Czech Head MVD, 1952 (Purged) (L) Friedrich Reismann Josef Revai Editor Hungarian "Szabad Nep" (D) Rabinovitch Roani Minister of Justice Under Bela Kim (z) Rosenstengel Riszanov* Goldenbach J.B.S. Hardman Amalgamated Clothing Workers (FF) Jacob Salutsky Sidney Hillman Red Labor Leader IT) Schmoul Gilman Morris Hillquit Socialist Leader (U) Misca Hilkowicz Arthur Liner Red Spy, Germany, 1954 ID) Richard Stahlmann Izgoev* Goldman Charles Douglas Jackson White House Staff (K) Jacobson Harry Jackson C.P. Organizer, Washington (FF) Henry Gliksohn V.J. Jerome Cultural Commissar, C.P., USA (FF) Jerome Isaac Romain Kambov Director of Press Katz Kamenev Trotsky's Brother-in-Law IF) Lev Borisovitch Rosenfeld Kamensky Hoffman Friederich Karakas Commissar Bela Kun's Red Brigade (HH) Kohn Karski Red Ambassador to Lithuania, 1931-36 (G) Bekmann Bruno Keller Czech Politburo, (954 (D)**

**Koehler M. G. Kenig French Red Editor, 1934 ID) Jacob Gremb Alexander Kerensky Head of Pre-Soviet Govt., 1917 (D) Aron Kirbiz Jean Baptiste Kleber Chief Soc. Mil. Intelligence, U.S. 1930 (CC) Moishe Stein Peter and Helen Kroger Top Soviet Spys Morris and Lorna Cohen Bela Kun Hungarian Red Dictator, 1919 (I) Cohen Lapinsky* Levenson Larin* Lourie Anatoli I. Lavrentiev Soviet Spy Chief, 1954 ID) Lippman William Lawrence Former Manager Daily Worker IC) Israel Lazar Elizabeth Lawson Editor Southern Worker 1FF) Elsa Block I.ebedieva* Simson Michael J. Lee Ephriam Zinoyi Liberman Freda Linton Canadian Red Spy IN) Fritzie Lipchitz Trebitsch-Lincoln Red Spy IC) Ignatz Trebitsch Jay Lovestone Trotskyite Communist (FF) Jacob Liebstein Al Richmond Editor People's World (S) Abraham Richman Roberts MVD Agent on Trotsky Murder (FF) Gregory Rabinovitz Alex Rose Exec. Sec. American Labor Party (FF) Olesh Royz Fred Rose Canadian Red Spy (N) Rosenberg Nat Ross Secretary C.P., Minn. (FF) Rosenbaum Carl Ross Sec. C.P.'s Young Communist League, Minn. (FF) Rosenbloom Rumyanzew Sec. C.P., West Russia, 1935 lHH) Rubintchik Ryazanoff Founder, Dir, of Marx Inst. USSR (Il) David B. Goldenbach Moshe Sharett Moshe Shertok Andre Simon Czech C.P. Editor, 1952 (Purged) IL) Otto Katz Richard Sasuly Red in US. Army Intelligence (0) Alex Furth Ad Schoonenberg Dutch Editor of C.P Organ "TRUTH"(D) Belmonte Moi-Sha (Mah Kun) Chiang Kai-Shek's Fin, Adv. (K) Morris A. Cohen John Sanford Red Hollywood Writer 1FF) Julius Shapiro Rudolph Slansky Czech Premier 1932 (Purged) (L) Salzmann Jack Sobel U.S. Red Spy ICC) Sobolevicius Solntzev* Bleichman Soukanov* Ghimmer Jack Stachel One of Original Communists Jacob Stachel Steklov Petrograd Press Chief Nachamkess John Steuben Red Editor, "March of Labor" (FE') Isaac Rijock I. F. Stone Red Editor (V) Isadore Feinstein Gerard Swope Was Head of General Electric (JJ) Gershon Schwabe Emmerich Szallay Sec. Home Affairs Under Bela Kun IHH) Hollander Tchernomorsky* Tchermordik Tchernov* Soviet Minister of Agriculture Feldman Leon Trotsky Founder of C.P. (I) Leiba Davidovitch Bronstein Prof. Eugene S. Varga Top Soviet Writer 1954 (D) Weisefield Vargo Gov. of Capital Under Bela Kun (Z) Weichzelbaum Zoltan Vas Director Komlo Mines, Hungary 1954 (D) Weinberger Jean Villon C.P. Deputy, France After WW II (K) Ginsberger Vladimirov* Feldman Vobrov* Natansson Volodarsky* Kohen Voltchlcov Soviet Embassy-, London, 1935 (G) Berkmann William Weiner Finance Secretary, C.P. (CC) Welwel Warszower Harry Dexter White US. Red Spy (DB) Weiss Carl Winter U.S. Communist (D) Philip Weissberg Stephen S. Wise Communist Rabbi A.J. Congress (BB) Weisz Nathan Witt Communist Lawyer (R) Witkowsky Henry Yagoda Head of OGPU (Purged 1938 IC) Herschel Yemelyan Yaroslawsky Head of Anti-God Assn. USSR (Z) Goublemann Yurenev Soviet Ambassador to Japan, 1935 (G) Goffman T. A. Yurkin Red Minister State Farms 1954 (D) Weinberg Yurovsky Executed Tsar's Family (G) Alfred Rosenberg Zagorsky* Krachmann Col. Roman Zambrowski Polish Politburo 1954 (D) Nussbaum Zinoviev (Apfelbaum) Politburo (Purged) (J) Ovsegerstion A. Rademilsky Zverditch* Fonstein**

**But even with all this disguise, name-changing slipperiness, the Jew knows that he is always facing the terrible danger that the host people will SEE him, feel his vampire teeth in their blood-vessels, sucking their blood, and get rid of him or slaughter him, - as have hundreds of people all throughout history.**

**So, realizing this, the Jew is the most hysterical defender of his group security in the history of the world.**

**Attack a Jew, and the whole tribe rises in hysterical counter-attack! If ONE Jew is exposed, the people may go on to discover the whole tribe.**

**And because of this terrible feeling of constant insecurity, because of the Jews' ever-present knowledge that the host may find out the truth about him at any moment and rip him loose from his comfortable, warm bowel, the Jew has developed a fantastic program designed to paralyze his host so thoroughly, in advance, that awakening will be impossible.**

**His genius at this is astounding**

**The most deadly enemy of the Jew is order and national health.**

**Tapeworms don't get started and can't survive in a healthy person who has physical examinations and lives a clean life.**

**And Jews can't prosper in a healthy, well organized, ordered society. In such a society, the leaders will quickly observe the mass of non-working, non-producing Jews sucking away at the national bloodstream and once again, there go the tape worms down the sewer This has happened to them too many times for too many centuries for any Jew to have to be told. It is an unconscious instinct in them.**

**And so you will forever find the Jew as the ferment of decomposition in every society he infests. In a monarchy, he is a Republican. In a Republic, he is a Democrat. In a democracy, he is for "social democracy". In a Social Democracy he is a Communist. Among Communists, he joins Progressive Labor.**

**Thus the Jew is always over on the left - for less and less authority and order in the society - although he disguises it by claiming he is for more and more "freedom for the people".**

**The Jew is the world's champion "liberal", not for love of liberty and freedom, but because he knows that a healthy body politic will quickly rid itself of tapeworms. Liberalism is no longer the belief in liberty that the word once meant. In the hands of the Jew, liberalism has become pure and simple "TAPE-WORMISM", - the organization of the parasitic, unproductive and generally inferior to enslave the productive and superior by sheer weight of numbers. That's why every modern "liberal" program always requires so many billions and billions of tax dollars. Money is the "blood" of a society, and the blood is sucked out of the wealthy and the workers to maintain an ever-growing horde of welfare parasites, subsidized failures and outright bums. If you will examine almost any "liberal" program today, you will find that it boils down to this sucking of the blood of the productive to nourish the lazy, the useless, the worthless and the rotten.**

**The Jew doesn't DARE allow any reform program directed at ANY parasites, because it would be too easy for the reform to spread, for the reformists to begin to see the champ parasite of all time, the Jew, - and get rid of him as has happened so many times.**

**Invariably, of course, the scum knows the source of what keeps it alive, which makes the scum into very effective VOTING BLOCKS for the Jews, who see that they are well taken care of.**

**What the Jew is after is the destruction of the power of government to govern and maintain order. And taking money and power from our productive people and turning that money and power over to swarming scum in the streets is guaranteed to destroy all order and government, sooner or later. For thousands of years, the sly Jew did this politically - by political action, behind the scenes, as the "advisor" to kings.**

**But now the Jew has discovered a faster way to smash public order.**

**Basically, it is what we started out with in examining what has happened to our people and our country.**

**The most parasitic of all ways of living is crime.**

**Where the ordinary parasite finds painless ways of sucking the blood out of his host, the criminal parasite - the bandit - takes it by naked force and violence, careless of the pain of the victim.**

**The old shipwreck gangs were criminal parasites. They just went out and took, by the most brutal force and murder, what they wanted, without working. The victims always perished.**

**Impatient Jews, tired of waiting for the gaining of all the wealth in the world by the usual Jewish Zionist methods of "capitalist" speculation, swindling, manipulations and political chicanery rather than work and production, discovered a short-cut to seizing the total wealth and power in whole nations.**

**The Jew, Marx, invented "Communism." By telling his starry-eyed, liberal Gentile victims that he was going to create a "worker's paradise" here where they could have all kinds of wealth and ease with minimum work by soaking the wealthy, the Jew could enlist vast masses of horny-handed but short-sighted Gentiles into his army with which to overwhelm the relatively few producers and owners of wealth. He made criminal ship-wreckers out of as many "workers" as he could, promising them the loot off the ships they smashed.**

**And there you have the answer we sought at the beginning of the book: the answer to WHO is smashing up America (and the White Race which built it) and WHY.**

**The Jews promote the general disintegrating of culture and order for self-protection, to prevent the discovery by too many of their victims that they are sucking the life blood out of our productive economy, without themselves producing. The more disorder, the more the Jewish parasites can feast undisturbed. And at the same time, a bolder gang of Jews are operating and promoting the Communist movement to seize all our wealth and services by naked force and violence in a Red "revolution" - the old "shipwreck" scheme.**

**Ideology, ideas, economics, religion, sociology and all the rest have nothing to do with what is going on.**

**The battle is not between liberal and conservative, or even between Communist and anti-**

**Communist.**

**We are being victimized by a gang of rapacious Jews out for loot, pure and simple.**

**It is "us" against "them."**

**Either they will use every trick in the book to dispossess us of what our people have produced, either as sneaky tape worms or as violent red ship-wreckers; or we will expose them for what they are anti purge the Zionist tapeworms and communist ship-wreckers out.**

**The reason Adolf Hitler is so viciously hated and cursed today by Jews (and brainwashed Gentiles) is simply that he was the first in modern times to figure all this out and organize his people to purge the Jewish tape worm, and smash the Jewish ship-wreckers. He actually DID it, in Germany.**

**To save themselves, the Jews were forced to a World War in which they got millions of suckers like me to save them from the end, had Hitler survived. Tapewormism and shipwrecking couldn't survive exposure.**

**They keep shouting that Hitler brought prosperity and happiness to Germany only because of "war production." But this, as usual, is another big Jewish lie. Hitler tore the Jewish tapeworms loose from the German bloodstream and the people found out how wonderful life could be without the terrible burden of a mass of Yiddish tape worms strangling production, culture and the national spirit. Simultaneously, Hitler exposed and smashed the Marxist-Jew ship-wreckers of international Bolshevism.**

**As Hitler proved in Germany, the worst of the seemingly insoluble problems of our mad times, the degeneracy, the disorder, the Communism, the political, moral, educational, social, religious and national decay, the racial mixing and the spiritual syphilis spreading throughout our civilization will disappear once we have identified and eliminated the source of most of these things - the Jewish tape worms and ship-wreckers in our midst. The mere fact that Jewish "Mr. Big" has now been "fingered" in this book will insure that it will be hidden as much as possible. And, if not possible to hide it, then it will be suppressed by framed-up "prosecutions" of the author. As more and more people get wise to what the Jews are doing, the Jewish "defense" groups are trying to get "group-libel" laws passed to make it a crime to criticize Jewish crime and blood-sucking.**

**But it's already too late. The tapeworm's victims are finally realizing the truth. And the Jews, as we have said, cannot survive simple exposure.**

**So, in the next chapters, we'll expose their methods of Operations.**

---

**Chapter 7 - FRIENDS OF THE CAPTAIN**

# FRIENDS OF THE CAPTAIN

**The shipwrecking plan is not the only one the Jews have in operation to get wealth without work.**

**The aim is always the same: the capture of all the wealth and good of the world - without working - and the enslavement of non-Jews to the glory and pleasure of the "Chosen Ones," according to their own prophecies.**

**While the brutal Bolshevik Jews wait on the shore to pounce on the ship as soon as it is finally wrecked, murder all hands and walk off with the wealth, there is another gang of Jews already aboard ship with a different plan for taking over the wealth.**

**This gang of Jews are friends of the captain.**

**They are not cutthroats and pirates. No sir! The friends of the captain are all "pro-ship," and anti-pirate.**

**They are called "capitalists."**

**What their Jewish brothers lurking on the shore wait to do by force and violence, the captain's "friends" are already doing aboard ship by stealth and fraud, as esteemed members of the ship's company.**

**These gentlemen Jews operate in striped pants and top-hats. But their business is old Jewish-fashioned usury.**

**Few notice that the phrase "capitalist" was popularized by none other than that bloody old Jew, Marx, himself -a ship-wrecker. (Communist Manifesto and Das Kapital).**

**Until Marx told our kind of people they were "capitalists" in his "Das Kapital," they never gave what they were doing economically such a formal name, but they did know what they believed in.**

**It was NOT "capitalism."**

**Capital was only a tool for our people in the process of production. Men like Henry Ford were not interested simply in getting money. Rather they were trying to do something - in Ford's case, give all Americans an automobile via Ford's discovery of "mass production."**

**The American economy does not produce miracles because it is "capitalist," but because it is enterprising and productive! The correct name of our system is not "capitalism," but**

**"productive enterprise."**

**Productive enterprise needs capital.**

**But it also needs labor, material, management and a hundred other things. Capital is only one of the tools of a productive enterprise system.**

**It took the Jewish parasitic genius of Karl Marx to elevate that one tool, capital, to the status in our civilization by attacking it and calling it "capitalism." He has thus trapped us into defending what he created, and has thereby doomed us to defeat because we defend a system based not on production, but money manipulation.**

**Capitalism is the naked worship of money, not as a tool, but as an idol!**

**"Capitalism" as promoted by both sides in the crazy "capitalism" versus "Communism" sham fight going on, is taken to mean the making of money through the use of capital - not necessarily by working or producing.**

**In fact, most international capital is made not by working/or producing or even taking any genuine risks, but by manipulations of vast pools of money with inside information from Jews in high positions.**

**A perfect sample of the way the Jews operate to get money as "capitalists," without working, without producing anything, and without taking any genuine risks, is the way the Jewish Rothschild fortune was founded.**

**As is usual with the international Jews, one branch of the Rothschild family got entrenched into the money system in England, while another branch set up business in France.**

**Just before the battle of Waterloo, in which Napoleon faced possible defeat for the first time, the two gangs of Jews operating in the two "enemy" countries were actually working together.**

**The French Rothschilds set up a series of "semaphore" stations through France and across the channel to England, by which they could flash news of which way the battle went to their Jewish brothers in supposedly "enemy" England. The waiting Jew Rothschilds in Britain thus received word of the outcome of the historic battle hours before anybody else in England. (Note that the Jewish "enterprise" in setting up the communications network was not shared with either Britain or France, but was secret -for the sole benefit of Jews on both sides!)**

**Knowing, in advance of anyone in England, the outcome of the battle which decided forever the fates of France and Napoleon, and the fate of England, the English Rothschilds, waiting in the London Stock Exchange, "speculated" in huge sums, knowing full well the outcome of the battle -while the trusting British Gentiles were still waiting for the news. The suckers never had a chance. The Rothschilds got their hands on millions and millions in moments - without work and without risk.**

**The same racket is known as "past-posting" in the horse racing business, where the results of the race are tape-recorded, held back, and then re-broadcast after the race, so that unsuspecting bookies can be euchred into paying off bets which are actually sure things - after the race, if you "past-post," you go to jail as a criminal.**

**But if you are Jewish and do it in a big way, swindling millions of people out of millions of dollars, you become an "international banker" and a great advisor to Presidents.**

**Bernard Baruch, the famous Jewish advisor to Presidents made millions and millions in the U. S. stock market while hundreds of Gentile businessmen were leaping out of windows to their deaths - ruined in the great depression of 1929.**

**Advance information helps.**

**To see clearly the nature of our present economy and for whose benefit it has been set up, look at the TAX structure.**

**For instance, suppose you work in poverty the next five years to invent a new machine by which blind people can see. Surely, this would be a magnificent boon to society. You set up a little factory to produce these machine, and work hard day and night to make them available to blind people.**

**At the end of the year, let us say you have earned a million dollars.**

**Uncle Sam will come and take at least seventy percent of that money you earned, - maybe as much as ninety percent.**

**The rate of taxation on the money people EARN by working and producing can go OVER ninety per cent.**

**But now, let us suppose instead of inventing and building something to benefit society, you are a rich Jew and you have a friend in the White House, -~ a not unlikely combination.**

**Your White house friend lets you know that the USA is going to place a multi-million dollar contract for a new rocket with a specific company: You pick up a telephone and order your broker to transfer ownership of a million dollars worth of other stock holdings to the new company. That's ALL you do. A year later, your stock in that company has doubled, and you now have TWO MILLIONS OF DOLLARS, - although you have DONE NOTHING, RISKED NOTHING, and PRODUCED NOTHING.**

**But now see what the government does about your taxes in this case. Such a gain, (stocks held over six months) is called a "Capital Gain," - and taxed a MAXIMUM of ONLY 25 PERCENT! With a sharp Jewish lawyer, special "trusts" and other manipulations, - you can cut this tax down to less than five or six percent.**

**This outrageous system puts a PREMIUM on speculation (gambling) and an enormous DRAG**

**on production, management savings, risk, invention, and plain old WORK.**

**Those who produce, save, risk, manage, work and invent - pay millions every year to produce an easy life for the Jewish leeches who never provide a bit of management, risk, invention or honest work to our economy, and pay the least taxes how long do you think an economy can remain healthy and PRODUCTIVE when intelligent men begin to see that working is for suckers, - when an easy life can be had by MANIPULATIONS?**

**And that's precisely what's happened to America and the West, ever since the Jewish sharpies have forced honest Gentiles to play the same dirty game, - or remain poor suckers. Fewer and fewer people are willing to WORK anymore, as more and more people discover there are easier Jewish ways to make a living.**

**But there comes a time when fruits rot off vines because nobody will work picking them, when buildings fall apart because nobody will work taking care of them, when jobs by the thousands go begging even while vast number of people, especially, Negroes, are moaning about unemployment. Work, one of the healthiest and most character-building activities of humanity, becomes degraded and abandoned in any economy where Jews establish "capitalist" speculation as the goal of all but the dumbest.**

**To go back to our ship-of-state analogy, the "capitalist" Jewish "friends of the captain" do nothing more than shift the cargo around back and forth between different groups, always taking a big hunk out. There is never more cargo as a result of their operations, always less for producers, while Jews get richer.**

**This operation they call "international banking," The little guys who get in the stock market are told they "share" the ownership of the big corporations. But the little guys in the stock market are exactly what the people around the roulette table are to the "house." The Jews and a few choice "friends" are "the house" in the stock market. They have inside information from other Jews in the White House and government bureaus as to the location of new freeways, purchase of land for government projects, vast oil and armament purchases, wars, Fair Trade prosecutions, Antitrust prosecutions, etc. Such "speculation" is not gambling, any more than the house "gambles." The little guys are sweet-talked in to provide the money gathered up by the big guys.**

**It's not hard to see how the Jews can swindle the "little guys" with this racket. They keep the little man too busy and brainwashed to see or even think about what's going on.**

**But, more amazing, the Jews have managed to get our biggest and richest men convinced they, too, are "capitalists." The Jews have become partners with such as the Rockefellers, Carnegies, Fords, Johnsons, etc., in this gigantic "past-posting" racket, with the result that production and enterprise have been forgotten more and more in the ugly scramble over capital and money, regardless of production.**

**That's why products become ever more shoddy and cheap even as prices go whizzing up; that's why the big, billionaire foundations are to be found always on the side of Jewish, leftist projects, and it's why the character is disappearing out of old American family fortunes. Henry**

**Ford would leap out of his grave and slaughter his own grandchildren and great-grandchildren, if he could see and know what they have done with the billions he made by producing, and what they have become, as pro-Jewish "capitalists."**

**There's nothing immoral or wrong about a man investing his "capital" in a genuine productive enterprise, which benefits the people with either valuable goods or services. If he can make money doing this, then so much the better. Others will try to do still better by competition, and the goods and services therefore offered to the people get better and better. That's the free, productive economic process, which created the American economic miracle.**

**But that's not what the Jews, and their "capitalist friends," do.**

**Remember the way the Rothschilds made millions at the Battle of Waterloo?**

**What did they give the British, or the French, people for all they took? Can you think of one single benefit they delivered?**

**Their operation was all clever take and no give!**

**Further, it was based on fratricidal bloodshed - on Aryan White Men of France slaughtering Aryan White Men of England for relatively minor reasons, while the fanatically united Hebrews made cash out of the mutual murder.**

**In every war (except World War II, which was for survival of Jewry) these same Jews have taken both sides, sold both sides the guns and uniforms and flags to wave at each other. In the Civil War, for instance, the British Rothschilds backed the South while the French Rothschilds back the North!**

**These "capitalist" Jews can usually be found in the ranks of what they call "Zionists" - the Jews who wear the "beanies," the Jews who pose in the garb of the Jewish "religion," and who insist on fulfilling their paranoiac prophecies of world ownership and domination as "God's Chosen People."**

**They believe they will own the world and enslave all the rest of us when they have all of Jerusalem. (And they lack only a few blocks, now.)**

**This "holy" pose of theirs works only so long as nobody actually checks this Jewish "religion," which is actually a code of operations for the "Chosen Ones" to swindle, ruin and enslave the rest of us, as we have shown.**

**The secret of the Jewish-Capitalist, Zionist side of the parasitic operation for gaining the wealth of the Gentiles is make-believe.**

**The only reality in economics is goods and services property and productive labor.**

**All the talk of "money," "currency," "inflation, `deflation," etc., is smokescreen.**

**He, who has a monopoly in goods and services, has the wealth.**

**Money is only a sort of "ticket" to these goods and services.**

**The Jews actually invented the basic principles of "capitalist" stealing by money manipulations long before Christ, in ancient Babylon.**

**Originally, the ancients used actual chunks of gold (or precious metals and stones) for their medium of exchange.**

**The Babylonians became tremendously wealthy, however, and soon found them trying to lug around bone-crushing weights of the precious but heavy gold, in trading operations.**

**The clever Jews stepped in and volunteered to be keepers of the heavy gold for wealthy merchants, and do the lugging whenever necessary.**

**The Jew keepers of the gold issued the Babylonian merchants little stone tokens with carved indications of the value of gold deposited, as receipts.**

**It wasn't long before merchants discovered that they could trade with each other - using these stone "receipts" from the Jews, instead of the actual gold.**

**And the Jews, in turn, discovered that as soon as the merchants got used to the idea of trading, not with actual gold, but with the stone "receipts," the merchants gradually stopped taking gold in and out of the vaults maintained by the Jews. Merchants began to use the "receipts" as gold - and the gold itself never moved from the vault, no matter how many times it changed ownership.**

**Thus was born "money" - and with it the biggest swindle in the history of humanity, a swindle still going on!**

**Note that the Jews did not have to produce the gold every time there was a transaction. It was always there, and the merchants soon stopped checking it. On those rare occasions it was called for, the Jews always delivered.**

**But the Jews discovered that they could always deliver any gold that might be called for, even if they didn't have enough gold to cover all the receipts they had issued! In fact, they found out that they were perfectly safe with no more than ten percent of the gold for which they had issued receipts.**

**In other words, they could issue ten times the amount of receipts for gold as they had gold to deliver! And that's precisely what the early Jews did, and how they became "capitalists."**

**For every pound of gold delivered to his keeping, the Jew gained nine pounds of gold value, simply by issuing to himself nine more receipts on the same one pound of gold, and then using these un-backed "receipts" to trade with merchants for what he wanted and for power in the state.**

**Believe it or not, that is precisely, exactly what he and his Gentile partners are doing to you, today, right here in America!**

**The Federal Reserve, set up by the Jew Paul Warburg, of the house of Rothschild, has the power to do precisely what the early Jews in Babylon did: issue "receipts," called "money" or currency, for what is supposed to be on deposit in their vaults - but isn't.**

**The Constitution of the United States expressly forbids this, because the Founding Fathers were well aware of this centuries-old swindle. Only Congress has the power to coin money.**

**Yet now the Federal Reserve coins your money!**

**Under Jewish pressure, our Congress, in 1913, passed the unlawful "Federal Reserve Act," creating a central bank, which has gone into the old robbing act of the Babylonian Jews with a will and a style never before seen in history.**

**The Federal Reserve (a semi-private organization) coins your money at will, swipes the actual assets and property, and shows a profit, while you, as a U.S. citizen, stagger under a national debt to these international bankers so huge it is beyond the conception of the human mind.**

**And the way they have pulled off this atrocious robbery of the American people is the same way the ancient Babylonian Jews swindled the merchants of that time. By is-suing nine times as many tokens for the gold deposits they held, the Jews got "tickets" to enjoy the wealth and production of the Gentile Babylonians without working, and without getting caught legally.**

**By setting up the "Federal Reserve" and passing an unconstitutional law to let them issue ten times as much paper - and debt - as they hold in assets, the Federal Reserve and those who rake in the profit, and the interest on the astronomical debt, reap gigantic rewards - without working.**

**Our people have been conned into lumping our own, honest system of "productive enterprise" with the dishonest, rotten swindle of Jewish usury dressed up as "Capitalism," and then being forced to defend the immoral and rotten result. Thus the Jews have us worshipping their own thievery, because, we are told (and we believe), we are "capitalists!"**

**Whenever the Jews can get things so complicated and removed from the basic realities of goods and services that the tickets to these things, money, become something of value itself, in the eyes of the population, the Jews can really move in and operate.**

**The national debt, now about 300 times what it was in 1910 ($1.1 billion) is now $336 billion. Interest alone amounts to $14 billion a year.**

**The per capita debt now is about $1,700.00. When the Federal Reserve took charge, the per capita debt was $12.**

**Since 1960, the cost of living has risen 10.5 percent. The dollar is now worth only 45 cents compared to the 1941 dollar. What now costs $2.22 would have cost $1.25.**

**The deficit for the first eight months of fiscal 1967 was 17.181 billion dollars. U.S. gold is now down to a 30-year low of about 13.1 billion dollars - a loss of more than 11 billion in 10 years.**

**Only 2.8 billion is now available to meet foreign claims. The dollars held by foreigners keep rising and now are tip to 27 billions.**

**Later this year Congress will end the requirement that a reserve of 25 percent in gold be maintained against Federal Reserve notes - the nation's paper money.**

*** * * They get the people worshipping what they call "capitalism," make it almost a religion, set up money as the idol, and then proceed to get all the money by their devilish, clever manipulations. And once they have possession of the people's idol, money, they also have the power. People today are slaves of money, and therefore slaves of the Jews.**

**Nobody dares oppose or criticize these Jews because of the terrible power of their purse. If you dare criticize or attack a Jew, then you and your family must starve, for you will find all avenues for the normal procurement of the money you need to survive, slammed shut.**

**Perhaps even more deadly, and more insidious, is the way the Jews promptly use the vast pools of money they gather in by capitalistic manipulations to buy the minds of their victims.**

**You can only think about what you know.**

**Thus, what you think about is the product of what you hear and see - what you read in the papers, see on TV, hear on the radio, learn in school, see in movies, etc.**

**If somebody were to gain complete control of all the ways you gather your information, letting you hear and see only what they wanted, and keeping other facts from you, they would control your mind, and thus control you.**

**This is exactly what the chart-forging Jews have done. Take just one of the many methods by which you gain what you hope are the facts all around you: TV.**

**TV is without any doubt, the most powerful medium in the world. A speech by the President, for instance, or Huntley-Brinkley, reaches more people in half an hour could be reached by all the pamphleteers since Thomas Paine. This is the era of mass communications. And he who controls TV, controls the minds of Americans.**

**You have only three networks: CBS, ABC and NBC. The president of NBC is Robert Sarnoff, a**

**Russian Jew. The chairman of the board of CBS is William Paley (Palinsky), a Russian Jew. The president of ABC is Leonard Goldenson, a Russian Jew.**

**Whatever you see and hear on TV is fed to you by one of these three Russian Jews. And so you never see a Negro criminal on a TV crime show, for instance, although 85 percent of all serious crime, by FBI statistics, is committed by Negroes. You especially never see a Jewish criminal, even when it's an integral part of the story, as in Oliver Twist.**

**On the other hand, in one TV show after the other, whenever there is some rotten, depraved character in a scene, nine times out of ten they make him an ignorant, foul-mouthed, tobacco-chewing, scraggly-bearded, cruel Southern, White, Protestant Anglo-Saxon of the lowest and vilest sort. Just observe how many times the villain in a TV show will have a Southern - or a German - accent!**

**Simultaneously with the Jewish, Capitalist, Zionist takeover of TV, they have been buying up newspapers and magazines faster and faster. In New York, the Jewish Sulzbergers own The New York Times, the Jewish Schiffs own The New York Post and all but one of the other papers. Samuel Newhouse owns The New Orleans Times-Picayune; and is the publisher of The Newark (N.J.) Star-Ledger, with Philip Hochstein as editor, and Sam Israel among directors. Walter H. Annenberg is the editor and publisher of The Philadelphia Inquirer and the president of Triangle Publications, Inc. Paul Block is the publisher of The Pittsburgh (Pa.) Post-Gazette, The Toledo (0.) Blade, and The Toledo Times. Philip L. Graham (the son-in-law of the late Eugene Meyer) is the owner of The Washington Post. John Cowles, Jr. is the editor of the only two dailies in Minneapolis, The Minneapolis Tribune and The Minneapolis Star.**

**(To digress a moment, I'd like to mention the tendency of American journalism toward monopolization. In 1890 Chicago had 11 newspapers; today it has only four - The Chicago Tribune, The Chicago Daily News, The Chicago American, and The Sun-Times. Even in 1934, 82% of all the daily newspapers had a complete monopoly in their communities. And, according to Editor & Publisher, 63 chains owned and operated 361 daily newspapers - which made 13% of the total. And these 361 newspapers controlled over 37% of the total daily circulation. In fact, six chains controlled 81 dailies with more than 9,000,000 circulation, which meant over 21% of the country's total.)**

**It's the same with magazines. Look, for instance, has the impact of a mind-bomb on our people, as witness the recent hassle over the Kennedy story in Look, it is owned by the Jewish Cowles brothers. The Jewish Zimbalist family has recently taken over the old Benjamin Franklin Journal -The Saturday Evening Post. Even on the "right" side things, it is again Jews in the lead: David Lawrence, president and editor of U. S. News & World Report, is Jewish and so is the Meyer family of Newsweek. The publisher of The New Yorker is Raoul H. Fleischmann. The chairman of Parents' magazine is George J. Hecht.**

**Book publishing has become ever more and more Jewish from Simon & Shuster, Inc., through Alfred A. Knopf, Inc., all of them violently leftist.**

**The theatre business has been 100% Jewish, ever since the Jews Lee Shubert and Abraham Erlanger and all the other Broadway Hebrews. Does any American need to be reminded who owns and runs the movie business as a private monopoly? Metro-Goldwyn-Mayer Warner**

**Bros., etc., etc.**

**In fact, there is NO field where the Jews are not seizing more and more control away from the White Christians who fought for and built America.**

**It starts, again, with the Jewish power of money to get what they want.**

**Here's a clipping from the New York Times, Oct. 4, 1964, which reveals the staggering information that EIGHTY PERCENT OF YOUNG JEWS ARE GOING TO COLLEGE - and therefore will soon be hogging up most of the professional positions in America, while the Gentiles, who can't afford college in such numbers, will have to minister to the royal needs of these wealthy, professional Jews.**

**This is the same thing that happened in Germany, and will lead to the same explosion of hatred against these Jews no matter how it is now covered up.**

**Perhaps you will say that the Jews have a "right" to go to college, even all of them, if they can earn that right.**

**Maybe so, I will agree, that a man has a "right" to whatever he can earn.**

**But, as I have tried hard to prove with documents heretofore, many of the Jews gain their advantage "legally," -but unfairly, - by combination, conspiracy, sneaking advance information, rigged "speculation," etc., - not by honest work and production, as most non-Jews have to earn their money.**

**Using this unfairly gained wealth, the Jews proceed to dominate their hosts, and take over the nation which generously permits them to operate in its midst.**

**And no nation on earth, except a nation of utter worms, will forever tolerate "guests" taking over their own home, no matter how they do it.**

**Only about 20% of young Gentiles, at the very most, attend college, while 80% of the Jews are going to the universities.**

**And this means in turn that our professions will become more and more Jewish, while the non-college-educated Gentiles will find themselves serving these clever Jews.**

**How long do these Jews think that one hundred and fifty million non-Jewish Americans will tolerate serving this arrogant 2% of the population which boasts that it is sending almost all its young into our professions, to be our lawyers, our doctors, our executives, our politicians, and even our "Christian" ministers, - (as many of them are becoming) - even priests! Incidentally, while Jews like Ostericher and Shiel have become "priests" and even "bishops" in Irish Catholic communities, how many Irish Rabbis do you know?**

**I could go on almost endlessly on this subject, but let the doubting reader convince himself with his own observation, by simply noticing the way everything in the way of information for the mind and hearts of Americans is or has been twisted farther and farther to the left and toward disgusting flattery of Jews and Negroes, and less and less patriotism, and especially the elimination of any mention of the great works of the White Race.**

**In fact, the most shocking example of the way the minds of Americans have been twisted by these Zionist, Capitalist Jews who have used their gold to buy control of minds is what they have done with the facts of race by the use of their money and their publishing power.**

**Just fifty years ago, you would have been laughed at had you suggested it might be possible to eliminate from the minds of millions all the plain facts of the difference in human races. Every encyclopedia, every book, every professor, every farmer knew the facts. And the facts were (and still are) right before our eyes all over Nature.**

**But the Jews cannot afford to allow this knowledge to exist, lest their victims notice that a racial group of Jews, posing as a religion, is eating them alive, and preparing a total racial attack on them to enslave or murder them.**

**So they first got some clever Jewish professors into top university slots such as Columbia University, although Columbia is by no means a unique example.**

**Then they got these "anthropology professors" to begin teaching that there was "no such thing" as race!**

**In spite of the madness of this, and the total lack of evidence, the proponents of this insanity began to be touted in Jewish magazines, press and books as the very Socrates and Platos of anthropology.**

**The first and most important of these pioneer biological liars was a pro-Communist Jew named Franz Boas, who regularly sent warm greetings to Comrade Stalin on his birthdays (Jewish Voice, January 1942) and whose Red record cannot be denied by any objective observer.**

**This communistic Jew began teaching anthropology at Columbia University in 1896 and dominated the anthropology department there until his death in 1942. Meanwhile, he produced one book after another "proving" that there were no such things as racial differences among men. (Kultur and Rasse, Leipzig, 1914; Anthropology and Modern Life, New York, 1928; Aryans and Non-Aryans, New York, 1934; Race, Language and Culture, New York, 1940; etc.)**

**The whole of Jewry pitched in with fanatic will to boost their boy. Boas was praised in every Jewish-owned newspaper and periodical and given every academic prize they could invent or promote. At the same time, the Jewish media blasted as "bigots" any critics who dared question their Jewish hero and his arrogant pronouncements against the facts of race. Little by little, the critics were intimidated and silenced, while the public began to see Boas as little short of a God. This Jewish mutual-admiration society made Boas the "acknowledged authority" in social anthropology and ethnology. His students and colleagues at Columbia - Herskovits, Kleinberg, Ashley Montague, Weltfish (all Jews, and all pro-Red) - spread Boas's**

**antirace lies far and wide, deliberately poisoning the minds of generations of students and professors at American universities and prostituting a great science.**

**It is still going on, now, as you read this.**

**And every bit of this miracle-in-reverse was done by the Jewish power of gold - gold promoted out of the hands of our people by old-fashioned Jewish usury and manipulation, dressed up in the striped pants and top hat of capitalism."**

**With their bought-and-paid-for press, TV, etc., the Jews can reward pro-Jewish toadies, and they can brutally punish with smears those who dare to attack them, or even just tell the truth.**

**A man of high position, if he attacks the Jews, is subjected to the most vicious and brutal kind of national smears and personal attacks in all the organs of public opinion, Even if he doesn't attack the Jews directly, but only attacks Jewish Communism without mentioning Jews (like McCarthy or Robert Welch), the Jews still go after him with all stops pulled out.**

**To fathom the real depth of the villainy of the Zionist "Friends of the Captain," one must see what they have done to the productive economy of the White Man in perspective; - at a long view.**

**The White Man everywhere sets up a PRODUCTIVE economy, in which everybody works, manages or takes genuine risks in an enterprise in which he has a personal interest.**

**The economy of the Aryan is always PRODUCTIVE ENTERPRISE, regardless of the fancy names that may be applied to various forms of the operation. Each man gives to the society at least as much as he takes out.**

**The economy of the Jew is PARASTIC. He always takes out more than he puts in. As soon as the Jew got enough strength in our society, he began to twist and pervert this productive enterprise into a criminal operation forbidden by law almost everywhere for centuries, - USURY.**

**He began to blind our kind of people to the immorality of GETTING without producing or giving in return. He began to de-emphasize the PRODUCTION aspect of the work and management of Aryan economy, and emphasize the getting of MONEY, by any and all possible means short of robbery. He removed the focus of Aryan eyes from the PRODUCT to the PROFIT. Craftsmanship and pride of product began to disappear as the desperate scramble to GET MONEY replaced the time-honored Aryan joy in creation of things of excellence and permanence. Turn out more shoddy products, shine them up to look good on the outside, sell them for as high a price as possible, and then forget it once the money is in the pocket. That was the new approach of the Jew, which has filled America with billions of tons of plastic, shoddy JUNK.**

**The next step was to de-emphasize ALL production, and concentrate on MANIPULATION of money and credit to gather in still more money, - without work, without management, invention or creation, and without any real risk. Usually the Jew had tribesmen in the councils of the**

**mighty, whence he got the information that enabled him to "speculate" and reap vast harvests of green cash, - with NO RISK.**

**This harvest of cash without returning to society value for money received is immoral and destructive and no society can survive it forever.**

**The Jew, Karl Marx, then slyly ATTACKED this immoral process, identified it as the SAME THING as Aryan free enterprise, cleverly called BOTH the enterprise and the usury, "CAPITALISM," and thus got all our people DEFENDING JEWISH USURY as our "sacred way of life," - - - "Capitalism."**

**Pushing the process harder and harder, the Jews managed to split the inventors, owners and managers from their own workers in the once-productive economy, and produce CLASS WARFARE between the two parts of our economy, while the Jew manipulates both segments to reap more and more cash, all without working or producing.**

**This, in turn, forces more and more of our management people to get down into the gutter with the Jews and compete at the same immoral, cut-throat economic piracy, in order to survive. The Aryan, too, becomes a "Capitalist."**

**Now the Jew "Friend of the Captain" fans the fires of destruction ever higher by having the other side of Jewry, the Communist "Friends of the Crew" lead more and more vicious attacks on the "rich capitalists" by the workers.**

**Let's take a look at these Jewish "Friends of the Crew."**

---

## Chapter 8 - FRIENDS OF THE CREW

# FRIENDS OF THE CREW

**While the fat Zionist, capitalist Jews are quietly robbing their victims, like the tapeworm, rather painlessly and in silence; there are some Jews who get too arrogant and impatient for this quiet and slow "capitalist" robbery.**

**"To hell with waiting!", exclaim these redoubtable Hebrews to each other. "Why wait? Why stall around patronizing these stupid Goy boobs, when we can just grab what they have? They're too feeble and stupid to resist. There's a quicker and surer way to get our hands on the goods and services of the world without working!"**

**And so, to the poor people of the world these Jews howl:**

**"Workers of the world, unite!"**

**"To hell with God! To hell with country! To hell with the power structure! Wealth is ours to take! Dispossess the exploiters! Join us under the Red banner of our leader, Marx, and expropriate the dirty capitalists!"**

**"Up with labor! Down with the exploiting class!"**

**To return to our example of the ship-of-state - the Red Jew says to the crew: `Why should the captain and officers have the best quarters and boss you around? It's not them, but you and your labor that gets the ship moving. There are only a few of them, and hundreds of us! Let's jump the captain and officers, take over and divide up their wealth and ease We Jewish friends of the crew will help you. In fact, we'll lead you!"**

**And thus is born the mutiny of the crew which is called "Communism" in its early forms the uprising of the "crew" of humanity led by Red Jews.**

**The crew never perceives that (1) it is not just the labor of the crew which moves the ship, but also the management and wisdom of the captain and officers, and (2) even if all the staterooms and possessions of the officers and captain were "shared" with the hundreds in the crew, they would be little better off, because there is not enough to make any difference among hundreds of the crew trying to "share" the few officers' quarters and possessions.**

**More importantly (and the reason for the Jewish promotion of the mutiny) is that once the order of the ship is gone, all hands lose.**

**With the exception of the Jews.**

**The Jewish Bolshevik ship-wreckers waiting on shore like vultures have easy pickings. A ship without officers and in a state of mutiny piles up on the rocks.**

**And that is precisely the plan of the Jewish "friends of the crew."**

**In any state where the people cannot be quickly and easily led to the tender mercies of the Bolshevik ship-wreckers, it is necessary to soften them up, to smash their leaders, wreck their order and set their ship-of-state to drifting aimlessly, without LEADERSHIP.**

**That is the purpose of Bolshevik "class-warfare."**

**It is a diabolical plan, and the most devilish part is the way that the Jews can get both classes working for them.**

**Abie Cohen, the Jewish-Zionist, capitalist friend of the captain is up on the bridge offering his advice: "Your crew is getting lazy, Captain, sir. Look at them laying around down there in the sun. Why I heard them saying you are an 'old bastard,' just last night. They will do as little work as possible. You've got to use an iron hand with these people."**

**The captain, believing Cohen to be his good and trusted friend, pours it onto the crew and stirs them up to more and more work.**

**Meanwhile, Izzy Cohen, the friend of the crew, the "labor leader," and the brother of Abie (the capitalist friend of the Captain), is down among the crew on the foc's'l: "Look at the Captain up there," whispers Izzy to the crew. "He's taking it easy sipping drinks in the cool breezes up there while you are down here in the heat working like dogs for him. He considers you guys lower than pigs. I heard him say so yesterday. He's planning to speed things up and stop your short periods of rest altogether."**

**Sure enough, when the Captain orders all hands to turn to, Izzy says to the crew, "I told you so." The men mutter and curse the Captain.**

**Back up on the bridge, capitalist Abie is whispering in the Captain's ear: "Look at those lazy, no-good dogs! They're muttering and scowling up at you. Better take security precautions, Captain, sir. They might try something."**

**And so it goes, with the Red Jew labor leader, "friend of the crew" (like Dubinsky) stirring up the workers to hate the managers, while the Zionist-capitalist Jew "friend of the Captain" (like Goldwater) is stirring up the managers to distrust and oppress his crew.**

**With this system going full blast, it doesn't take long to develop a full-blown class division, with both vital sections of the "ship's company" hating, distrusting and working against each other.**

**The sad, pitiful part of all this is that the Jew agitators are so easily able to get the supposedly intelligent and perceptive managers (the "Captains") to fall for this rotten class division.**

**The wealthy, the managing class, fails to realize that without its workers, it is decapitated and helpless, just as the greatest Captain of a ship - without his crew is helpless.**

**Yet the Jews consistently succeed in getting most of the wealthy, managing class to think their salvation lies in battling labor, hammer and tongs, to "keep down the demands." The managing class, the wealthy, becomes antilabor "reactionaries" - hating and fighting their own workers! Salvation for both classes lies not in fighting the other, but getting the Jewish Marxist promoters of class division and hatred off both of their backs.**

**But since even mentioning Jews is dangerous socially and economically (as the Jew plans it will be), the wealthy managers fight everything else but the real tormentors, the Jews, who have agitated the insane and suicidal battle of the crew versus their own Captain, and the Captain versus his own crew.**

**One has only to watch a man like H. L. Hunt or Robert Welch striving mightily against the "labor unions" and producing exactly the hatred of the working classes planned by the Jews by their anti-labor pronouncements, to feel depressed and discouraged. The crew may be pardoned for not thinking deeply. It's not their business. And they are too hard pressed by sheer work.**

**But for highly intelligent, informed and capable men at the top levels of industry and business to fall for the reverse warfare of Jews like Barry Goldwater is incredible stupidity and criminal negligence.**

**Only if we can succeed in uniting the whole ship's company once more in honest and businesslike cooperation and mutual respect, with the crew willingly providing the labor and the Captain and officers providing the direction and order, can the whole company get underway again and quit the bloody "labor-versus-management" strife which is piling us up on the rocks for the Bolshevik ship-wreckers. This is precisely what Adolf Hitler did in Germany, with what he called "National Socialism." And it is also precisely why he is so desperately, hysterically hated not only by the Jewish "friends of the crew" of the Red persuasion, but also by the "capitalist" Captains. The crew has no need of Jewish Red "friends," when it knows it has real friends in the Captain and officers.**

**Yet in America, the very "captains of industry" who have the most to gain by winning back their crew from the Jewish labor agitators, are the very men who endlessly join and support the hopelessly reactionary, anti-labor Birch Society, etc., thus driving the millions of working men further into the waiting arms of the Jewish "friends of the crew!"**

**Hitler saw this and provided a program of national unity, which stressed his friendship with and love of the workingman. To do this, he called his program National Socialist." And it worked! It re-united the captains of industry and the "labor crew. There was no dispossession of one side or the other, as any German who lived through the great days in Germany can tell you. The Krupps still had their factories, and the workers were still freer and happier than they had ever been, sharing, as they did, in the benefits of production.**

**So the sly Jews, observing this, have worked tirelessly to convince the upper classes in**

**America that Hitler's "socialism" is the "same thing" as "Communism"!!!**

**The result of this is simply to help the Jews split the managers and upper classes even further and further from their own people, the workers.**

**The working people of America want "social security;" they want "medicare;" they want a paternalistic and welfare-conscious government. This is a fact.**

**The endless blasting of "socialism" in the conservative movement is planted by the Jews men like George Sokolsky, who started much of it - to accomplish precisely this crazy decapitation of the American economy, to cut off the management "head" of the people from the working "body and make both parts hate each other.**

**The people are methodically taught to love and ask for ever more "socialism" (which gets the demagogues elected while the managers and elite of the society are methodically taught to hate any effort to make things better or easier for their own workers (by the hysterical cries of "socialism").**

**There is no doubt but that Marxist socialism, which destroys all private property and productive enterprise and turns all property and affairs over to criminals, most Jews, is sure death for any society.**

**But the kind of mutual-aid society found among our kind of people everywhere, especially in pioneer times, is the very essence of the kind of "social" love of each other a the whole people which produced America - along with the very excellent institutions of private property and productive free enterprise.**

**The masses of working people, our people, good people, your people, rightly want to have some help when the barn burns down, when their kids are deathly sick, when they are old and helpless and the banks have failed and destroyed their savings, etc. If the elite of our society, the managers, owners, wealthy people and thinkers, can't see this, and continue to fall for the sweet-talk of the Zionist "friends of the Captain" that the crew may be damn then the "friends of the crew," with their sweet talk of help and solicitous care of the crew will succeed with their damnable Red mutiny. The people want what the Jews and their demagogues promise.**

**Nor is this an unadulterated evil.**

**The shortsighted, reactionary "conservatives" are forever harking back to the self-sufficient days of pioneering, individualistic America, pretending to themselves that there was no "socialism" in those golden days.**

**However, the facts are that the very survival and growth of this great nation was dependent, not on dog-eat-dog, the-hell-with-you naked battling for individual benefit, but on a tremendous spirit of cooperation in the face of common danger.**

**When a man's barn burned down, his neighbors didn't sneer that he was "improvident" and**

**didn't have "insurance." They all came over, pitched in, not for profit, but for the social goal of helping each other, and built him a brand new barn - free.**

**That's not welfare or stifling of enterprise.**

**It is a simple recognition that there are some economic calamities beyond the power of a prudent and hard-working man to survive, and when these things strike, it is to the benefit of society to get together, not for profit, but to help each other.**

**There are dozens of "socialistic" operations in any decent nation, operations not for profit, but for the benefit of all. Without the fire department, society would be in constant peril. And who would want a commercial fire department, where the owner might despise you and refuse to put out your fire, or dawdle on the way until you were burned out?**

**It is to the benefit of society to have a happy, satisfied and healthy working population of ordinary folks. When naked "capitalism" forgets this, which it does, and says "let the common man look out for himself" (as much of the short-sighted reactionary class does), it cuts itself off from the mass support of its own people, as does the Birch Society, and most of the rest of the "conservative" movement, which is why the conservative movement is so pitifully powerless.**

**To fly in the face of this fact and insists that we can survive the onslaught of the Red "friends of the crew" (who are preaching all these things) by convincing the people they don't want welfare, social security, medicare, free college, etc., is to act in the manner of the madman.**

**To stop the devilish division of our people by Jewish, Marxist class-warfare, to prevent a total, Red "mutiny" of the crew such as they promoted in Russia, our top managers and upper classes must come to see that they must find a way to regain the leadership of their own masses -their crew - rather than continue driving them away as they do with their reactionary constant talk of more profits, less taxes, elimination of welfare, etc.**

**We can't re-unite the officers of the ship with the crew and throw the Jewish agitators overboard until we first win the crew!**

**And you can't win the crew promising to "cut rations" and increase work!**

**The Jews seek to keep labor and management divided by their clever provocation of workers against the wealthy and vice versa.**

**To foil them, the managers, the wealthy (not the people), are going to have to make the first move. And the first move is not more reactionarism, but a program of honest and workable social care by the captain for his crew.**

**That's one of the first things they taught me as a Naval Officer.**

**Look out for the welfare of your men, and they'll forever be loyal to you. That's true.**

**I shall write more later of what must be done to stop this suicidal division of our people by Jewish class-warfare. To understand the Jew, to "empathize" one's Way into his Jewish tapeworm soul, it is only necessary to imagine the contempt he holds for the non-Jew, and the image he holds of the inevitable and just triumph of his Jewish race as the "Chosen People."**

**The quickest way to understand his attitude toward us is to imagine how you would feel if you found yourself alone among a nation of children of five or six, all of them ten feet tall and equipped with guns. You would patronize them, act as though you sympathized with their horse-play, even when you got knocked around a bit - and above all you would try never to let them suspect for one second that you were scheming to get them under control somehow or other.**

**When one reads enough Jewish literature written for Jews, it does not take long to learn that these parasites have rationalized their natures until they see themselves as a "mature" and "intelligent" race, while they see us as a mob of crazy, violent, damned-fool brutes who enjoy as games - periodic sessions of slaughter called "wars," while the sophisticated Jews are horrified of violence -a fear they rationalize as a "love of peace."**

**Following are quotes from You Gentiles (Harcourt, Brace & Co., N.Y., 1924), written by Zionist leader Maurice Samuel:**

**"We Jews, we, the destroyers, will remain the destroyers for ever. Nothing that you will do will meet our needs and demands, We will for ever destroy because we need a world of our own, a God-world, which it is not in your nature to build. Beyond all temporary alliances with this or that faction lies the ultimate split in nature and destiny, the enmity between the Game and God." Chapter IX, p. 155**

**"Years of observation and thought have given increasing strength to the belief that we Jews stand apart from you gentiles, that a primal quality breaks the humanity I know into two distinct parts; that this quality is a fundamental, and that all differences among you gentiles are trivialities compared with that which divides all of you from us." Chapter I, p. 12**

**"Yet the cleavage is there, abysmal and undeniable. In the main, we are forever distinct. Ours is one life yours is another." Chapter 1, p. 21**

**"You gentiles are essentially polytheists and to some extent idol worshippers. We Jews are essentially monotheists . . .. Monotheism is a desperate and overwhelming creed. It can be the expression of none but the most serious natures. It is a fundamental creed that engulfs individual and mass in an unfathomable sea of unity. In monotheism there is no room left for individual prides and distinctions, no room for joyful assertiveness. Monotheism means infinite absolutism, the crushing triumph of the One, the crushing annihilation of the ones." Chapter III, p. 65**

**"A Jew is a Jew in everything, not merely in prayers and in synagogue. . . . Our Jewishness is not a creed -it is ourself, our totality." Chapter III, p. 72-73**

**"Because I am Jewish I look with ultimate aversion on the world which finds supreme and ideal expression in Plato's Republic. And though I may repeat that this is no question of right and wrong in these two worlds, yours and ours, I cannot but feel profoundly and vehemently that ours is the way and the life." Chapter IV, p. 87**

**"To the Jew, naked loyalty is an incomprehensible, a bewildering thing. That men should be called upon to keep a quantity of this virtue on constant tap, to be applied on instruction to this or that relationship, is not merely irrational to us: it is beyond the apprehension of our intelligence."**

**Chapter V, p: 96**

**"In our life, the Jewish life, loyalty is unknown." Chapter V, p. 103**

**"We are unquestionably an alien spirit in your colleges. For your colleges are most coherent mouthpieces of your morality: and that morality is not ours." Chapter V, p. 104**

**"Whether we begin with the Bible and take the sum total of our work down to Karl Marx, or confine ourselves to a single country and generation (America today, for instance - with Untermeyer, Lewisohn, Frank, Hecht) we will find the same appeal to fundamentals, the same passionate rejection of your sport world and its sport morality, the same ultimate seriousness, the same inability to be merely playful, merely romantic, merely lyrical." Chapter XI, p. 183**

**Thus we see that the Jews have convinced themselves that the world has for centuries been in the hands of us wild, crazy kids - ten feet tall, armed and deadly dangerous when angry and "berserker," as the Vikings called the warlike rage of our race of people. They imagine that unless they, the "mature" race, can succeed in taking control away from us, us crazy Aryan "kids" will kill each other and all of them too, in one final all-out atomic blow-up.**

**Believing this for centuries and centuries, the Jews have developed an undeniably brilliant plan for seizing control of the world from us idiot "kids."**

**Let me introduce the reader to the Jewish blueprint for all that has gone before the promotion of degeneracy, anarchy, class warfare, economic piracy, the whole works.**

**In 1906 the secret Jewish blueprint for all this hell let loose upon the world was placed in the British Museum in London. It is called The Protocols of the Learned Elders of Zion, published in Russia in 1905, and consists of 24 protocols with 293 numbered paragraphs. The term "goyim," meaning Gentile or non-Jew, is used throughout the Protocols. "The Political" means the entire machinery of politics.**

**I cannot commend it too highly to the reader, in its entirety.**

**The Jews howl bitterly that these documents are a "forgery." But this is as irrelevant as claiming that a man did not commit a murder with one particular knife - but another knife**

**altogether. It matters not which knife was used. The fact is that somebody did a murder. The Protocols, long before World War I or II, set forth with horrible clarity exactly what some group would bring about in the way of world wars, inflations, depressions, and moral subversions - how they would do it, and to whom they would do it.**

**And sixty years later, not one word has failed of fulfillment exactly as set forth in the Protocols. If they are "forged" then it was done by a genius that knew exactly what the Jews of the world would do for sixty years, with not partial, but perfect accuracy. The protocols alone, of all knowledge on this earth, give one the power to predict historical events successfully, as I have been able to do since studying them. And a theory that enables scientific, calculated prediction is not the mark of a fraud, but always the mark of a realistic theory.**

**Henry Ford said of the Protocols, thirty-five years ago, that they were being ruthlessly fulfilled, which was enough proof for him of their genuineness. Adolf Hitler ten years later said the same thing. And any man who takes the trouble to read these astounding documents will find the same thing. If they were not written by a Jew, they were written with devilish accuracy about the Jews.**

**They enable humanity, for the first time, to understand what, before, seemed impossible chaos. All the chaos, the mad "art," the Communism, the moral filth, the control of the press and entertainment, the development of World Wars, the insane setting of labor against capital and vice versa - all these things become calculated elements of a steadily progressing plan by a nation, or race, which masquerades throughout the world as a "religion" in order to accomplish this awful work of destruction under the cover of "religious tolerance."**

**Here are some sample quotes from these astounding documents, which, in any case, were deposited in the British Museum before 1900, so that their predictions of things like world wars, etc., must be rated as either very accurate, or else as the most miraculous series of coincidences in history:**

**Protocol I**

**"4. What has restrained the beasts of prey who are called 'men'? What has served for their guidance hitherto?"**

**"5. In the beginnings of the structure of society they were subjected to brutal and blind force; afterwards - to Law, which is the same force, only disguised. I draw the conclusion that by the law of nature right lies in force."**

**"6. Political freedom is an idea but not a fact. This idea one must know bow to apply as bait to attract the masses of the people to one's party for the purpose of crushing another who is in authority. This task is rendered easier if the opponent has himself been infected with the idea of freedorn, so-called liberalism, and, for the sake of an idea, is willing to yield some of his power. It is precisely here that the triumph of our theory appears; the slackened reins of government are immediately, by the law of life, caught up and gathered together by a new hand, because the blind might of the nation cannot for one single day exist without guidance, and the new authority merely fits into the place of the old already weakened by liberalism."**

**"7. In our day the power which has replaced that of the rulers who were liberal is the power of Gold. Time was when Faith ruled. The idea of freedom is impossible of realization because no one knows how to use it with moderation. It is enough to hand over a people to self-government for a certain length of time for that people to be turned into a disorganized mob. From that moment or we get internecine strife which soon develops into battles between classes, in the midst of which States burn down and their importance is reduced to that of a heap of ashes.'**

**"8. Whether a State exhausts itself in its own convulsions, whether its internal discord brings it under the power of external foes - in any case it can be accounted irretrievably lost: it is in our power. The despotism of Capital, which is entirely in our hands, reaches out to it a straw that I the State, willy-nilly, must take hold of: if not it goes to the bottom."**

**"12. Our right lies in force. The word "right" is an abstract thought and proves nothing. The word means no more than: 'Give me what I want in order that thereby I may have a proof that I am stronger than you.'"**

**"13. Where does right begin? Where does it end?"**

**"14. In any State in which there is a bad organization of authority, an impersonality amid the flood of 'rights' ever multiplying out of liberalism, I find a new right --to -attack by the right of the strong, and to scatter to the winds all existing forces of order and regulation, to reconstruct all institutions and to become the sovereign lord of those who have left us to the rights of their power by laying them down voluntarily in their liberalism."**

**"15. Our power in the present tottering condition of all forms of power will be more invincible than any other, because it will remain invisible until the moment when it has gained such strength that no cunning can any longer undermine it."**

**"20. A people left to itself, i.e., to upstarts from its mid brings itself to ruin by party dissensions excited by the pursuit of power and honors and the disorders arising there from. Is it possible for the masses of the people calmly and without petty jealousies to form judgment, to deal with the affairs of the country, which cannot be mixed up with personal interests? Can they defend themselves from an eternal foe? It is unthinkable; for a plan broken up into as many parts as there are heads in the mob, loses all homogeneity, and thereby becomes unintelligible and impossible of execution."**

**"21. The mob is savage, and displays its savagery at every opportunity. The moment the mob seizes freedom in its hands it quickly turns to anarchy, which in itself is the highest degree of savagery."**

**"22. Behold the alcoholized animals, bemused with drink, the right to an immoderate use of which comes along with 'freedom.' It is not for us and ours to walk that road. The peoples of the goyim are bemused with alcoholic liquors; their youth has grown stupid from early immorality, into which it has been inducted by our special agents by tutors, lackeys, governesses in the houses of the wealthy, by clerks and others, by our women in places of**

**dissipation frequented by the goyim." (By pornography and license in the world of art and music.)**

**"23. Our countersign is Force and Make-believe. Only force conquers in political affairs, especially if it be concealed in the talents essential to statesmen. Violence must be the principle, and cunning and make-believe the rule for governments which do not want to lay down their crowns at the feet of agents of some new power. This evil is the one and only means to attain the end, the good. Therefore we must not stop at bribery, deceit and treachery when they should serve towards the attainment of our end. In politics one must know how to seize the property of theirs without hesitation if by it we secure submission and sovereignty." (IRS?)**

**"21. Our State, marching along the path of peaceful conquest, has the right to replace the horrors of war by less noticeable and more satisfactory sentences of death, necessary to maintain the terror which tends to produce blind submission. Just but merciless severity is the greatest factor of strength in the State: not only for the sake of gain but also in the name of duty, for the sake of victory, we must keep to the programme of violence and make-believe. The doctrine of squaring accounts is precisely as strong as the means of which it makes use. Therefore it is not so much by the means themselves as by the doctrine of severity that we shall triumph and bring all governments into subjection to our super-government. It is enough for them to know that we are too merciless, for all disobedience to cease."**

**"25. Far back in ancient times we were the first to cry among the masses of the people the words 'Liberty, Equality, Fraternity', words many times repeated since those days by stupid poll-parrots who from all sides round flew down upon these baits and with them carried away the well-being of the world, true freedom of the individual, formerly so well guarded against the pressure of the mob, The would be wise men of the goyim, the intellectuals, could not make anything out of the uttered words in their abstractness; did not note the contradiction of their meaning and inter-relation; did not see that in nature there is no equality, cannot be freedom; that nature herself has established inequality of minds, of characters, and capacities, just as immutably as she has established subordination to her laws; never stopped to think that the mob is a blind thing, that upstarts elected from among it to bear rule are, in regard to the political, the same blind men as the mob itself, that the adept, though he be a fool, can yet rule, whereas the non-adept, even if he were a genius, understands nothing in the political - to all those things the goyim paid no regard; yet all the time it was based upon these things that dynastic rule rested: the father passed on to the son a knowledge of the course of political affairs in such wise that none should know it but members of the dynasty and none could betray it to the governed. As time went on the meaning of the dynastic transference of the true position of affairs in the political was lost, and this aided the success of our cause."**

**"26. In all corners of the earth the words 'Liberty. Equality, Fraternity,' brought to our ranks, thanks to our blind agents, whole legions who bore our banners with enthusiasm. And all the time these words were cankerworms at work boring into the well-being of the goyim, putting an end everywhere to peace, quiet, solidarity and destroying all the foundations of the goy States. This gave us the possibility, among other things, of getting into our hands the master card - the destruction of the privileges, of the very existence of the aristocracy of the goyim, that class which was the only defense peoples and countries had against us. On the ruins of the eternal and genealogical aristocracy of the goyim we have set up the aristocracy of our**

**educated class headed by the aristocracy of money. The qualifications for this aristocracy we have established in wealth, which is dependent upon us, and in knowledge, for which our learned elders provide the motive force."**

**"27. Our triumph has been rendered easier by the fact that in our relations with the men whom we wanted we have always worked upon the most sensitive chords of the human mind, upon the cash account, upon the cupidity, upon the insatiability for material needs of man; and each one of these human weaknesses, taken alone, is sufficient to paralyse initiative, for it hands over the will of men to the disposition of him who has bought their activities."**

**"28. The abstraction of freedom has enabled us to persuade the mob in all countries that their government is nothing but the steward of the people who are the owners of the country, and that the steward may be replaced like a worn-out glove."**

**"29. It is this possibility of replacing the representatives of the people which has placed them at our disposal, and, as it were, given us the power of appointment."**

**Protocol II**

**"1. It is indispensable for our purpose that wars, so far as possible, should not result in territorial gains: war will thus be brought on to the economic ground, where the nations will not fail to perceive in the assistance we give the strength of our predominance, and this state of things will put both sides at the mercy of our international finance; which possesses millions of eyes ever on the watch and unhampered by any limitations whatsoever. Our international rights will then wipe out national rights, in the proper sense of right, and will rule the nations precisely as the civil law of States rules the relations of their subjects among themselves." (Check WW I and II, and the U.N.)**

**"2. The administrators, whom we shall choose from among the public, with strict regard to their capacities for servile obedience, will not be persons trained in the arts of government, and will therefore easily become pawns in our game in the hands of men of learning and genius who will be their 'advisers'."**

**"5. In the hands of the States of today there is a great force that creates the movement of thought in the people, and that is the Press. The part played by the Press is to keep pointing out requirements supposed to be indispensable, to give voice to the complaints of the people, to express and to create discontent. It is in the Press that the triumph of 'freedom of speech,' finds its incarnation, But the goyim States have not known how to make use of this force; and it has fallen into our hands. Through the Press we have gained the power to influence while remaining ourselves in the shade; thanks to the Press we have got the gold in our hands, notwithstanding that we have had to gather it out of the oceans of blood and tears. But it has paid us, though we have sacrificed many of our people. Each victim on our side is worth, in the sight of God, a thousand goyim,"**

**Protocol III**

**"1. Today I may tell you that our goal is now only a few steps off. There remains a small space**

**to cross and the whole long path we have trodden is ready now to close its cycle of the Symbolic Snake, by which we symbolize our people. When this ring closes, all the States will be locked in its coil as in a powerful vice."**

**"2. The constitution scales of these days will shortly break down, for we have established them with a certain lack of accurate balance in order that they may oscillate incessantly until they wear through the pivot on which they turn. The goyim are under the impression that they have welded them sufficiently strong and they have all along kept on expecting that the scales would come into equilibrium. But the pivots - the kings on their thrones and presidents - are hemmed in by their representatives, who play the fool, distraught with their own uncontrolled and irresponsible power. This power they owe to the terror that has been breathed into the palaces. As they have no means of getting at their people, into their very midst, the kings on their thrones are no longer able to come to terms with them and so strengthen themselves against seekers after power. We have made a gulf between the farseeing Sovereign Power and the blind force of the people so that both have lost all meaning, for like the blind man and his stick, both are powerless apart."**

**"3. In order to incite seekers after power to a misuse of power we have set all forces in opposition one to another, breaking up their liberal tendencies towards independence. To this end we have stirred up every form of enterprise, we have armed all parties, we have set up authority as a target for every ambition. Of States we have made gladiatorial arenas where a lot of confused issues contend. . . A little more, and disorders and bankruptcy will be universal . .**

**"4. Babblers inexhaustible have turned into oratorical contests the sittings of Parliament and Administrative Boards. Bold journalists and unscrupulous pamphleteers daily fall upon executive officials. Abuses of power will put the final touch in preparing all institutions for their over throw and everything will fly skyward under the blows of the maddened mob."**

**"6. The people under our guidance have annihilated the aristocracy, who were their one and only defense and foster-mother for the sake of their own advantage which is inseparably bound up with the well-being of the people. Nowadays, with the destruction of the aristocracy, the people have fallen into the grips of merciless money-grinding scoundrels who have laid a pitiless and cruel yoke upon the necks of the workers."**

**"7. We appear on the scene as alleged saviours of the worker from this oppression when we propose to him to enter the ranks of our fighting forces - Socialists, Anarchists, Communists - to whom we always give support in accordance with the alleged brotherly rule (of the solidarity of all humanity) of our social masonry. The aristocracy, which enjoyed by the law the labor of the workers, was interested in seeing that the workers were well fed, healthy and strong. We are interested in just the opposite - in the diminution, the killing out of the goyim. Our power is in the chronic shortness of food and physical weakness of the worker because by all that this implies he is made the slave of our will, and he will not find in his own authorities either strength or energy to set against our will. Hunger creates the right of capital to rule the worker more surely than it was given to the aristocracy by the legal authority of kings."**

**"8. By that and the envy and hatred which it engenders we shall move the mobs and with their**

**hands we shall wipe out all those who hinder us on our way." (Red ship wreckers)**

**"9. When the hour strikes for our Sovereign Lord of all the World to be crowned it is these same hands which will sweep away everything that might be a hindrance thereto."**

**"10. The goyim have lost the habit of thinking, unless prompted by the suggestions of our specialists. Therefore they do not see the urgent necessity of what we, when our kingdom comes, shall adopt at once, namely this, that it is essential to teach in national schools one simple, true piece of knowledge, the basis of all knowledge - the knowledge of the structure of human life, of social existence, which requires division of labor, and consequently, the division of men into classes and conditions. It is essential for all to know that owing to difference in the objects of human activity there cannot be any 'equality'. The true knowledge of the structure of society, into the secrets of which we do not admit the goyim, would demonstrate to all men that the positions and work must be kept within a certain circle, that they may not become a source of human sufferings, arising from an education which does not correspond with the work which individuals are called upon to do. After a thorough study of this knowledge the people will voluntarily submit to authority and accept such position as is appointed them in the State. In the present state of knowledge and the direction we have given to its development the people, blindly believing things in print - cherishes - thanks to promptings intended to mislead and to its own ignorance - a blind hatred towards all conditions which it considers above itself, for it has no understanding of the meaning of class and condition."**

**"11. This hatred will be still further magnified by the effects of an economic crisis, which will stop dealing on the exchanges and bring industry to a standstill. We shall create by all the secret subterranean methods open to us and with the aid of gold, which is all in our hands, a universal economic crisis whereby we shall throw upon the streets whole mobs of workers simultaneously in all the countries of Europe. These mobs will rush delightedly to shed the blood of those whom, in the simplicity of their ignorance, they have envied from their cradles, and whose property they will then be able to loot." (Remember, this was written 25 years before any world "depression.")**

**"16. At the present day we are, as an international force, invincible, because if attacked by some we are supported by other States. It is the bottomless rascality of the goyim peoples, who crawl on their belies to farce, but are merciless towards weakness, unsparing to faults and indulgent to crimes, unwilling to bear the contradictions of a free social system but patient unto martyrdom under the violence of a bold despotism. >From the premier or president of the present day the goyim peoples suffer patiently and bear such abuses as for the least of them they would have beheaded twenty kings."**

**"19. And thus the people condemn the upright and acquit the quality, persuaded ever more and more that it can do whatsoever it wishes. Thanks to this state of things the people are destroying every kind of stability and. creating disorders at every step."**

**"20. The word 'freedom' brings out the communities of men to fight against every kind of force, against every kind of authority even against God and the laws of nature. For this reason we, when we come into our kingdom, shall have to erase this word from the lexicon of life as implying a principle of brute force which turns mobs into bloodthirsty beasts."**

**"21. These beasts, it is true, fall asleep again every time when they have drunk their fill of blood, and at such times can easily be riveted into their chains. But if they be not given blood they will not sleep and continue to struggle."**

**Protocol IV**

**"3. But even freedom might be harmless and have its place in the State economy without injury to the well-being of the peoples if it rested upon the foundation of faith in God, upon the brotherhood of humanity unconnected with the conception of equality, which is negatived by the very laws of creation, for they have established subordination. With such a faith as this a people might be governed by a wardship of parishes, and would walk contentedly and humbly under the guiding hand of its spiritual pastor submitting to the depositions of God upon earth. This is the reason why it is indispensable for us to undermine all faith, to tear out of the mind of the goyim the very principle of Godhead and the spirit, and to put in its place arithmetical calculations and material needs."**

**"4. In order to give the goyim no time to think and take note, their minds must be diverted towards industry and trade. Thus, all the nations will be swallowed up in the pursuit of gain and in the race for it will not take note of their common foe. But again, in order that freedom may once for all disintegrate and ruin the communities of the goyim, we must put industry on a speculative basis: the result of this will be that what is withdrawn from the land by industry will slip through the hands and pass into speculation, that is, to us."**

**"5. The intensified struggle for superiority and shocks delivered to economic life will create, nay, have already created, disenchanted, cold and heartless communities. Such communities will foster a strong aversion towards the higher political and towards religion. Their only guide is gain, that is Gold, which they will erect into a veritable cult, for the sake of those material delights that it can give. Then will the hour strike when, not for the sake of attaining the good, not even to win wealth, but solely out of hatred towards the privileged, the lower classes of the goyim will follow our lead against our rivals for power, the millionaires of the goyim."**

**Protocol V**

**"For a time perhaps we might be successfully dealt with by a coalition of the Goyim of all the world: but from this danger we are secured by the discord existing among them whose roots are so deeply seated that they can never now be plucked up. We have set one against another the personal and national reckonings of the goyim, religious and race hatreds, which have fostered into a huge growth in the course of the past twenty centuries. This is the reason why there is not one State which would anywhere receive support if it were to raise its arm, for every one of them must bear in mind that any agreement against us would be unprofitable to itself. We are too strong - there is no evading our power. The nations cannot come to even an inconsiderable private agreement without our secretly having a hand it."**

**"8. In all ages the people of the world, equally with individuals, have accepted words for deeds, for they are content with a show, and rarely pause to note, in the public arena, whether promises are followed by performance. Therefore we shall establish show institutions which**

**will give eloquent proof of their benefit to progress."**

**"9. We shall assume to ourselves the liberal physiognomy of all parties, of all directions, and we shall give that physiognomy a voice in orators who will speak so much that they will exhaust the patience of their hearers and produce an abhorrence of oratory."**

**"10. In order to put public opinion into our hands we must bring it into a state of bewilderment by giving expression from all sides to so many contradictory opinions and for such length of time as will suffice to make the goyim lose their heads in the labyrinth and come to see that the best thing is to have no opinion of any kind in matters political, which it is not given to the public to understand, because they are understood only by him who guides the public. This is the first secret."**

**"11. The second secret requisite for the success of our government is comprised in the following: To multiply to such an extent national failings, habits, passions, conditions of civil life, that it will he impossible for anyone to know where he is in the resulting chaos, so that the people in consequence will fail to understand one another. This measure will also serve us in another way, namely, to sow discord in all parties, to dislocate all collective forces which are still unwilling to submit to us, and to discourage any kind of personal initiative which might in any degree hinder our affair. There is nothing more dangerous than personal initiative; if it has genius behind it, such initiative can do more than can be done by millions of people among whom we have sown discord. We must so direct the education of the goyim communities that whenever they come upon a matter requiring initiative they may drop their hands in despairing impotence. The strain which results from freedom of action saps the forces when it meets with the freedom of another. From this collision arise grave moral shocks, disenchantments, failures. By all these means we shall so wear down the goyim that they will be compelled to offer us international power of a nature that by its position will enable us without any violence gradually to absorb all the State forces of the world and to form a Super-Government. In place of the rulers of today we shall set up a bogey which will be called the Super-Government Administration. Its hands will reach out in all directions like nippers and its organization will be of such colossal dimensions that it cannot fail to subdue all the nations of the world." (This, 50 years before the Red United Nations!)**

**Protocol VI**

**"1. We shall soon begin to establish huge monopolies, reservoirs of colossal riches, upon which even large fortunes of the goyim will depend to such an extent that they will go to the bottom together with the credit of the sales on the day after the political smash . . .**

**Protocol VII**

**"2. Throughout all Europe, and by means of relations with Europe, in other continents also, we must create ferments, discords and hostility. Therein we gain a double advantage. In the first place we keep in check all countries, for they will know that we have the power whenever we like to create disorders or to restore order. All these countries are accustomed to see in us an indispensable force of coercion. In the second place, by our intrigues we shall tangle up all the threads which we have stretched into the cabinets of all States by means of the political,**

**by economic treaties, or loan obligations. In order to succeed in this we must use great cunning and penetration during negotiations and agreements, but, as regards what is called the 'official language,' we shall keep to the opposite tactics and assume the mask of honesty and compliancy, in this way the peoples and governments of the goyim, whom we have taught to look only at the outside whatever we present to their notice, will still continue to accept us as the benefactors and saviours of the human race."**

**"3. We must be in a position to respond to every act of opposition by war with the neighbors of that country which dares to oppose us: but if these neighbors should also venture to stand collectively together against us, then we must offer resistance by a universal war." (This, eight years before the first "World War" in all history!)**

**Protocol VIII**

**"3. For a time, until there will no longer be any risk in entrusting responsible posts in our State to our brother Jews, we shall put them in the hands of persons whose past and reputation are such that between them and the people lies an abyss, persons who, in case of disobedience to our instructions, must face criminal charges or disappear -this in order to make them defend our interests to their last gasp." (As all out leaders HAVE!)**

**This diabolical plan has been WORKING, and has predicted events such as World Wars, - for more than sixty years. Regardless of its authenticity, it is a valuable insight into what is going on, and a guide to what WILL happen. Henry Ford published these amazing Jewish plans in the 1920's and said "THEY FIT!" That was 45 years ago. They STILL fit, today. The reader who insists on joining the Jews in claiming "forgery" will still be unable to discredit the astounding correlation between what the Protocols plan and predict, - and what has been actually happening.**

**One of the basic elements of the Jewish scheme for the secret conquering of all other peoples is the use of inferior humanity as the Jewish "troops," - as set forth in the Protocols.**

**In the next chapter, we shall examine this menace, which may become a deadly "genie" more dangerous than the Jewish meddlers who have let it out of the bottle.**

---

**Chapter 9 - THE BLACK PLAGUE**

# THE BLACK PLAGUE

**In the Congressional Record, published by the United States Government Printing Office, Proceedings of the House, 1957, page 8559, you will find the documentation of the Communist plan for using the Negroes to achieve a Communist victory in America. In column one, on page 8559, you will find the following:**

**"Israel Cohen, a leading Communist in England, in his A Racial Program For the Twentieth Century, wrote:**

**'We must realize that our Party's most powerful weapon is racial tension. By propounding into the consciousness of the dark races that for centuries they have been oppressed by the whites, we can mould them to the program of the Communist Party. In America, we will aim for subtle victory. While inflaming the Negro minority against the whites, we will instill into the whites a guilt complex for their exploitation of the Negroes. We will aid the Negroes to rise to prominence in every walk of life, in the professions and in the world of sports and entertainment. With this prestige, the Negro will be able to intermarry with the whites and begin a process which will deliver America into our hands.'"**

**There you have the Jewish-Communist program in a nutshell - the USE of the backward, childish and savage Negro race to destroy the White Race, which stands between the Jews and their mad goal of world domination from Israel.**

**To make a mutiny - which is what Communism is -you need mobs of raging and savage people. The Jews, comprising only a fraction of one percent of the world's people, are too few to produce their own mobs, and they are too un-fond of physical violence to provide any large amount of their own "muscle."**

**They need vast numbers of peanut-brained, violent but robot-like "troops."**

**The Negro race is perfect for the needs of the Jews in fomenting their mutiny. But before the blacks can do the Jews and Marxists any good, they must first be placed in position and conditioned.**

**In Africa (and in the rural South) the Blacks have neither the means, the spirit nor the tools to be of service to the Jewish schemers. They are so closely akin to unthinking animals, and they are so childishly satisfied and lethargic that there is no hope of making any successful mutiny with them. Voodoo, chicken-stealing, watermelon, razor-waving, dusky-sex, singing and dancing and other primitive pastimes keep the rural and forest Negro sufficiently satisfied (or at least unthinking about his lot) so that it is quite impossible to turn any significant number of such black men into a raging mob with any staying power for a revolution.**

**To make a revolutionary animal of the Negro, you must first force him into a situation where he loses his normal ability to enjoy his primitive releases and pleasures, teach him to know**

**and enjoy the luxurious pleasures and vices of urban civilization, (such as heroin and White women) teach him that he has a right to those pleasures, force him into competition with White men for those pleasures, and then, when he fails, whisper to him that he is not really failing in that competition, but that "WHITE EXPLOITERS" ARE KEEPING HIM DOWN!**

**The millions of primitive African blacks brought into our big cities as voting cattle by Franklin D. Roosevelt during World War II, and by all liberal leaders since then, are incapable of competing with the White Man. They can't make it in the schools; they can't make it in complex jobs; they can't make it in intellectual competition. The fact that a few mixed bloods can and do make it does not disprove the fact that the mass of Negroes is congenitally incompetent and inferior - any more than the fact that some chimpanzees can be taught to ride bicycles disproves the fact that chimpanzees aren't even as smart as the blacks.**

**Millions and millions of these primitive misfits and incompetents are forced into urban, crowded living conditions, forced to compete with intelligent White people, forced to give up their natural pleasures in voodoo, uninhibited sex, etc., forced to try to pretend to be what they are not -forced to FAIL, day after day, week after week, month after month - finally get so frustrated and desperate that they are ready for any kind of violence and horror, since nothing could be much worse than the agonizing frustration they face every moment of their miserable lives.**

**When the Jews and liberals keep harping at them they are "equal," that they have endless "rights," and that they have no real duties to go with those rights - then this half-animal population of Africans trying to "make it" as White Men, goes literally crazy.**

**It starts in the schools.**

**The little black kid is taught in the most aggressive way that he is every bit the equal of the White kids.**

**But the fact is that he averages 60%-75% of the IQ of the average White kids.1 In the field of abstract thinking, cold reasoning, the Negro tests even lower.**

**As a result, the black kid can't keep up. His schoolwork is terrible. The constant comparison with the work of the White kids frustrates, angers and upsets him all the more. In his own, colored school, this problem does not arise. But forced into competition with the Whites, the Negro starts failing - and suffering from the consequent humiliation -even in school.**

**This is the cause of the Negro "drop-out" problem - not deprivation or poverty. Literally millions of White kids are poor and oppressed, and fight their way to an education. But the little Negro, understandably, doesn't have much ambition to continue in a contest he can see from the beginning he can't win.**

**So he "drops out" - or is put in a special "track" in the schools, set up by the liberals to cover up the fact of Negro backwardness.**

**In either case, it isn't long before he enters the competition for a good job. Naturally stupid, uneducated, and naturally inept at the requirements of modern technology, the black youth finds himself on the street and idle.**

**Told that he has a right to all the things he sees the White man earning - fancy women, Cadillacs, fast living, etc. -the black boy becomes filled with such a burning envy and hatred it is hard for most people to even imagine. He turns to the only way left**

**1"THE INTELLIGENCE OF PUBLIC SCHOOL CHILDREN," GARRETT, H. E., Chairman, Psychology Columbia University. for him to GET what he is told he deserves, - violence. He becomes a criminal. He goes out and robs, burns, rapes, loots and finally kills; he is the classic "rioter."**

**The U.S. Department of Justice and Labor have both published statistics on the Negro, which show that the Black 10% of our population commits move than 85% of the violent crimes against people, and by far the most crimes against property. (F.B.I. Uniform Crime Reports, 1966)**

**The jails are filled and bursting with these frustrated, violent black animals, not because we are unjust, but because Negroes can't compete economically with White Men - and crime is the only way most of them can get what they are told they deserve."**

**The U. S. Department of Labor has published a pamphlet called "The Negro Family." It is violently PRO-Negro, and full of excuses for these miserable people. Certainly it cannot be called a "bigoted" work. Yet here is what this booklet says on page 40 about Negro ability to compete with Whites.**

**"The ultimate mark of inadequate preparation for life is the failure rate on the Armed Forces mental lest. The Armed Forces Qualification Test is not quite a mental test, nor yet an education test. It is a test of ability to perform at an acceptable level of competence. It roughly measures ability that ought to be found in an average 7th or 8th grade student. A grown young man who cannot pass this test is in trouble.**

**Fifty-six percent of Negroes fail it.**

**This is a rate almost four times that of the whites."**

**Notice the last sentence in the first paragraph that men who fail this test are "in trouble." And that is the keynote of life for the young Negro, "TROUBLE."**

**He is constantly causing and IN trouble both as an individual and as a group. Whenever the situation is ripe, hundreds and thousands of them act in their animal - like, anti-social manner and "riot." They loot, shoot, burn, kill and beat - almost without any sense at all - just out of animal frustration and hatred of a system which keeps telling them they are "equal," while their own dim brains constantly show them they are not only NOT equal, but they are so far below the White Man that only by violence can they achieve anything at all.**

**This situation is guaranteed to make bloody revolutionaries out of millions of Negroes, especially young males.**

**They have almost nothing to lose, and everything to gain.**

**This Black army of the damned is precisely the right material for revolution. All that is needed to spark these millions of black human bombs into explosive and bloody violence on a mass scale is agitation and organization.**

**So, long before 1900, they were already plotting and scheming how to agitate the Negroes into massive and bloody rebellion against the Whites and against the government of the United States. It wasn't really difficult.**

**The Negroes have proven themselves, down through the ages, almost animal-like in their adaptation to all forms of manipulations and slavery.**

**It should be remembered that most of the Negroes here in America did not get here because they were captured in Africa. No. The Arabs obtained the great majority of slaves by purchase. Their own folks sold them to the Arabs, usually for beads, salt, trinkets, etc. (And, in some cases, I think the Arabs got little for their good beads.)**

**The kind of people who would sell their own children into slavery tells much of the nature of these black men who now swarm in our streets demanding equality.**

**But even more revealing is the fact that the early settlers in America were no fools when it came to obtaining slaves. Why do you think they went all the way over to Africa to get slaves, when the woods were full of Indians?**

**The fact is that they tried the cheaper experiment of enslaving the Indians (instead of just killing them as they finally did).**

**But it didn't work. The Indians could not be enslaved. Think about it a moment, and you will understand something of the nature of the Negro.**

**Would you allow yourself to be a slave - if you had all sorts of opportunity to escape from the fields, plantation, cabins, etc.? Would you let somebody peddle your kids and otherwise permit what the Negro slaves permitted?**

**You know the answer is a resounding, fighting "NO!".**

**Neither would the Indians. They could be chained and beaten and held. But they were far too spirited and proud to meekly follow a master around like a dog, the way millions of Negroes were taught to do. At the first opportunity, in spite of risk, the Indian would attack, or at the very least, escape.**

**White men, Chinese and Indians cannot be enslaved (except in rare cases - never as a whole race).**

**But the Negroes do not have the get-up-and-go to resist or even to think about it. Take care of their animal needs, give them sex satisfaction to their heart's content and the opportunity to dance in the sun, sport like an ape in a clearing, sing and beat some kind of bongo or drum around a fire - and the pure African Negro soon settles down like a dog in a new home, provided you take care to let the Negro (like the dog) know who's boss.**

**But just as you can take a friendly, docile dog and train him to be a vicious killer, so you can quite easily take a docile, mindless Negro and turn him into one of the most fearful murderers in all history, as is happening, especially in Africa.**

**You make a dog vicious, as Army manuals teach, by "agitating" him.**

**That's precisely how you make a Negro vicious - by agitating him!**

**And, in accordance with the plan of Israel Cohen, set forth in 1912, and printed in the Congressional Record in 1957 (supra), the Jews and Communist have been systematically agitating the Negro race in America for the past seventy years.**

**Along with the agitation, they have been breeding him, like dogs in kennels, as fast as possible - which is pretty fast. (The Negro has never been one to resist breeding as often as he could find the opportunity.)**

**Add to this the Federal financial subsidization of the already powerful Negro urge to procreate, and you get a biological explosion. Negro women can actually make a living producing what can be technically and properly termed "little black bastards." (They are little, they are black, and they are in the strictest sense of the word, bastards)**

**There are already millions of these illegitimate Blacks, whom nobody really wants once they have been presented, to get a bigger welfare check, and who are allowed to run absolutely wild in the streets.**

**These wild, black teenagers are the very guts of the riots in our big cities. And there are millions more on the way. They are very real savages, in the most bloodcurdling sense of the term, even though they live in an asphalt jungle instead of trees. They live a life of maximum violence and a total lack of any "ethics" at all. They fear almost nothing and respect ABSOLUTELY nothing. The only possible way to deal with them, as with any dangerous savage, is to command their respect with overwhelming FORCE.**

**But this is precisely what our fat-head government, manipulated by the Jews, will not use - force. Instead, we keep trying to buy off these wild animals in our streets with money, "poverty wars," art exhibits, free tickets, welfare, and endless pampering. Worst of all, we keep giving them our women - foolish, if well-meaning, girls, whose maternal instincts have been perverted from loving and nurturing their own kind to loving and nurturing these little black**

**vipers in their nests, because (they believe) the Blacks are "helpless" and "persecuted" and "misunderstood," etc. Sooner or later these women get a rude awakening when the black viper shows its fangs. But until that time, talking to these fanatic women is like trying to talk a queer out of his perversion.**

**The result of all this is a swarming army of BLACK MUTINEERS in our midst**

**They are rapidly getting trained and armed for terrorism, right before our eyes, and with maximum arrogance. The "Black Panthers," the "Deacons for Defense," and a dozen other black Mau Mau groups are formed and training with guns, Molotov cocktails and grenades even as I write this. The Panthers recently had the gall to march into the California legislature in uniform heavily armed with automatic weapons. Nobody did anything.**

**Meanwhile, the Jews are howling to disarm the Whites and the law-abiding people! They want "gun control" laws although it is obvious that this won't do a bid of good with criminals and revolutionaries, who have illegal guns.**

**How obvious can it GET?**

**What the Jews have done over the past fifty or sixty years is first to promote vast migrations to the cities of the black bodies they need as voting blocs to keep the likes of Franklin D. Roosevelt in power.**

**Then they started working to breed these Blacks on scale never before seen in human affairs - with what they call Welfare.**

**Finally, they have agitated these Blacks ceaselessly with "rights" lies, filling their dim African brains with the wildest dreams of Cadillacs, White women, cash, luxury and ease - all things the Black masses can never earn in this society, simply because they don't have the native ability.**

**The Jews have made it almost a crime even to think this fact, however, so that everything these benighted black people hear convinces millions of jungle-minded Blacks that they have practically built America with their sweat while we White people have driven them with whips and lain around on silk-pillows enjoying their hard-earned wealth.**

**The fact that our people realized, organized and created all the natural wealth (the same wealth they ignored in Africa for millions of years) escapes them.**

**Horses, too, sweated to create American wealth. But horses cannot claim credit for that wealth. This fact is taken as an insult by these arrogant chimpanzees posing as "civil rights" leaders, whenever I mention it in college speeches.**

**That's exactly what's going on with the child-like race of Blacks in America. Devilish Jewish, Marxist and liberal agitators, sensing the ideal mutineers for their army for the overthrow of civilization, have moved the Blacks into the most dangerous possible positions in the middle**

**of our technological civilization, bred them into a swarming, exploding mass, and then agitated them beyond all endurance.**

**The result will not be long in coming - in fact, is already here, with sporadic riots which will soon spread, and then merge into one nightmare of terror, bloodshed and jungle madness. But it is not only a local, American problem. This explosion of the inferior, fostered by and led by the Marxists and the Jews with their liberal toadies, is a growing worldwide problem, which cannot remain unsolved much longer.**

**The Jews have crushed the truth about human breeds and convinced much of the White world that the developed (White) nations "owe" endless aid to the "undeveloped" (Black) nations.**

**This utterly insane lie, spread all over the earth, has produced a devil's "miracle" - it has sent doctors, medical care, schools, money, machines and technology to the most animalistic populations of backward Africa, to India and to every place where inferior humanity has previously been limited in its numbers by its own stupidity and ignorance since the beginning of time. But, since colored people are all supposed to be "equals," the equalist fanatics have followed through in the attempt to make them equal, by pulling them up with modern medicine and science. This has taken all limits off the breeding of these people.**

**The result is a world plague - A BLACK PLAGUE.**

**Egotistical, short-sighted men have presumed to "outwit" Nature. And Nature will teach them a terrible, bloody lesson**

**Anybody knows that the reason you can't sell snow to Eskimos is that they already have all the snow they're likely to need for the next few thousand years.**

**You can't sell mosquitoes to folks who live in tropical swamps, either.**

**Whenever the supply of anything far exceeds the need, that thing becomes valueless.**

**On the other hand, the super-abundant "air" around us, which you couldn't sell in its usual form to anybody for a nickel - suddenly becomes the most precious thing in the world to a drowning man. There is no way to get around this law of supply and demand. Whatever is so super-abundant as to be a "drug on the market," becomes worthless, no matter how you try to prop up its value.**

**Whatever is desperately needed, regardless of pretenses, will become "valuable." All of this is preface to a fact that should have become glaringly obvious years ago, but is still somewhat hidden from normal view by a million pretenses.**

**That fact is the growing worthlessness of millions of human beings.**

**The situation with humanity is very much like the situation with diamonds.**

**Diamonds are now very valuable. The reason is not purely that they are handsome. Fake diamonds can be made so close in appearance to the real ones that only experts with a magnifying glass can tell the difference. No. It is rarity almost alone that gives diamonds their real value, except in industry.**

**Imagine what diamonds would be worth if there were some kind of strange event in space, and billions and billions of diamonds showered down on the earth for several months, until we were almost smothered in diamonds, knee-deep in diamonds. Overnight, you couldn't get a nickel for a diamond. Not only that, but people would pay to get them shoveled off their property. And if the showers were painful and broke up property and hurt people, diamonds would be among the most hated things on this earth.**

**That is precisely what's ahead with Negroes and most colored people - indeed with inferior people. We have produced a plague of "niggers."**

**For millenniums, human life was a precious thing because it was so hard to get into existence and keep alive. It was rare, like diamonds. This led to what is now called "humanitarianism," the worship of something "special" about anything with two legs that can mumble or grunt a few words. Then, in the first half of this century, science made more progress than it had made in all the thousands of years previously. Literally millions of methods were discovered to prevent death in adults, and to promote the birth and growth of the young.**

**This was no catastrophe in Western, civilized nations, where the human beings thus increased were of a high and productive type.**

**But with the advent of intellectualism in the 18th and 19th centuries, and its cancer-like growth into the disease of "liberalism," conceited little minds began to tell each other that the world had passed the stage where we had to obey the laws of Nature. "With our modern science," asserted these sophist, liberal snobs, "we master Nature and control her!"**

**"By changing environment, we can make a Beethoven out of a Bantu!", was their cockeyed "reasoning." "All races and people are equal; some have just not had an equal chance to develop." So these conceited wise men of Boetia set about giving "all men" this "equal chance" to survive and develop. The result is precisely what would happen to the value of diamonds if we found ourselves suddenly deluged with diamonds by the billions.**

**The lowest forms of humanity (the colored races) are now breeding so fantastically fast that we will soon be "neck-deep in niggers." The world is about to suffer the worst plague in world history - the "Black Plague!"**

**Already, colored people outnumber the Whites by seven to one. And while White populations are growing at an average of 15%, the colored population of the world is exploding at 70%. Not only that, but the rate of increase is itself increasing, so that even the present figures do not give a clear picture of what's ahead.**

**The "developed" nations are sending their "Peace Corps" and medicines, education and**

**outright cash subsidies to help these colored nations. But the only real result of the help is so damned many more little Negroes, screaming for more help, that it is only a question of a very small amount of time before the situation will be absolutely hilarious -- and terrifying.**

**Mankind, in his infinite conceit that he can control Nature, is once again bringing the rabbits to Australia and the sparrows to America. In the latter two cases, the short lifespan of the creatures involved quickly showed man his error as the rabbits and sparrows multiplied by the billions to plague him. Negroes take a little bit longer than rabbits to breed (not much), but long enough so that it will be another 10 years or so before the full horror of the thing dawns on the idiots who are promoting unlimited colored breeding all over the world.**

**A population study in Scientific American (September 1963) shows that the efforts to raise the standards of living in colored countries does not have the same effect that it has in White countries, where the people have natural abilities. In dark countries, as fast as you double the standards of one batch of Negroes, they produce seven more batches and reduce the level of the whole lot.**

**All Negroes produce when they get outside help is more Negroes.**

**The fatheads at the U. N. are already squirming as they calculate their own statistics (the statistics I am using), which show the approach of the "Black Plague."**

**Their answer, the typical liberal answer, is BIRTH CONTROL.**

**Such utter unrealism is like handing a water pistol to a man to stop the charge of a bull elephant. The avalanche of Negroes which is about to inundate the world with a "Black Plague" is of such staggering proportions that it can be stopped by birth control as well as you could stop the tide with a Kleenex.**

**Most average men and women living today, who are under the age of fifty, will live to see the time when Negroes will be considered about as valuable as a barrel of syphilis germs.**

**The figures are simply terrifying, nightmarish**

**A quick way to see the picture is to take a map of the world showing the so-called "under-developed" or "backward" countries. The map of the backward countries, it will be quickly seen, is almost exactly the map of colored countries - and the darker the country, the more backward!**

**There is a graph, which shows the growth of world population.**

**This graph shows the projection of the rising curve beginning to go almost straight up. But the worst is yet to come!**

**The Scientific American points out that there is a tremendous difference between the way the scientific revolution affects the White areas (which they refer to as "developed nations") and**

**the way it affects the colored areas (the "under-developed countries").**

**They show that the skyrocketing population curve is about ninety percent colored! (Although they use the word "undeveloped" for "colored.")**

**Now consider all of this against the background of the "democracy" which is constantly driven into us by every media of information, entertainment, and by our Government and the United Nations. "One Man, One Vote" is the motto. The Supreme Court has even decreed that we can no longer have state legislatures in which one part of the legislature is based on geography instead of population (thus giving rule of America to the Negro and Jew- laden cities.)**

**In world terms, "One Man, One Vote" will mean about a hundred votes against you for everything you have and want. Everything you can produce will be voted right out of your hands by these colored swarms. That's what's behind their drive for "world democratic government" - and their color-dominated United Nations.**

**Now the liberals can coo about "brotherhood" and swoon over inferiors all they want; you and I know that when the day comes that the White liberal discovers that he is going to have to give up all he has to Negroes in the name of democracy, he will be finished with the liberal hocus-pocus in an instant.**

**But then it will be too late for all of the White people.**

**When the Negroes have everything going their way in the poker game, with the rules the liberals themselves have set up (while Negroes have all the cards), do you think for a moment that the Negroes are going to stand still while we change the rules and take everything away from them? Never!**

**The world will be reduced in a mighty short time to the old-fashioned situation where one side has something the other side is determined to get, and the first side is determined to keep. No votes, no discussion and no "brotherhood" are going to solve the situation.**

**We have permitted a gang of "intellectual" fatheads, in the name of "liberalism" and "democracy," to make it possible for Negroes to breed like rabbits for 30 years.**

**There are now so many of them, and so fantastically many more on the way, that the Almighty Himself must look down on the swarming Black Plague with dread and horror. He never set up this mess. We did**

**The Black Plague is not an Alabama or Mississippi problem, or a Southern problem, or a Northern big-city problem.**

**It is a WORLD problem. The world problem!**

**Since the defeat of Germany, no power on earth exists with the will to stop the Jews and**

**fathead liberals who will continue to breed this Black Plague - until the Plague itself stops them.**

**When it does, it will be such a hideous catastrophe, as this planet has never experienced!**

**The "Riots" are just the first flickers of the inferno.**

**Just as nobody loves locusts and grasshoppers when there is a plague of locusts, so nobody will be a "nigger-lover" when there is a plague of "niggers" - not even the "niggers.' Negroes will then appear to be what they really are, a semi-wild form of half-human animal, unable to build or maintain a civilization, but capable, in vast numbers, of utterly and completely destroying all civilization.**

**The rapes, murders, robberies, muggings and the big riots in our cities of the North are not isolated incidents. They are the first skirmishes in the World Race War of which we have been warning for years.**

**The skirmishes will increase, get much larger and more bloody, fuse with one another, become longer and more sustained, more violent, more professional and finally heavily armed. Leadership and weaponry for this world Black uprising is developing right now in Red China and Cuba. Red Chinese advisors and experts are all over Africa, Asia and Cuba, training colored armies and massacre experts.**

**When Whites were being massacred in the Congo, we must not forget that A. Philip Randolph, James Farmer, Dorothy Haight, Roy Wilkins and even Whitney Young (of the less-violent Urban League) all demanded of the President, in writing, that the U.S.A. keep "hands off" in the Congo, to let the savage Blacks slaughter - and eat - the Whites.**

**It must be remembered that the Whites who were being slaughtered were mostly White missionaries and liberal fatheads who went to Africa to help the Blacks.**

**That didn't matter. They were White, so they got tortured, slaughtered and eaten! They were in Africa, not as "imperialists," but for the usual "humanitarian" reasons.**

**These liberal jerks are going to have to learn that you can't give limitless "humanitarian" aid to savage, half-ape beasts, without aggravating the problems you started with.**

**But since liberals won't learn, the massacres and uprisings will get more frequent and more brutal. The Blacks will mass against South Africa and Rhodesia, and the rest of the world will sit by mouthing platitudes while the Black Plague tries to wipe out or enslave the Whites of two entire nations, while Jew-led nations help them.**

**Do not gasp that it just couldn't happen!**

**It is happening, right now, in Mississippi, Alabama and other parts of the South, and in our big**

**cities, where the Blacks, nearing a majority, are aiming to be masters of the Whites through mass and bloc votes, and guerrilla warfare, while the foolish Whites will continue to play "Democrat" and "Republican," etc. If our people had the will to resist, they could do it. But they keep hoping there will be some "easy" way, and do nothing at all (except to damn the few of us who oppose this insanity as "agitators" -"OUTSIDE" agitators!).**

**As the Blacks move in on Whites in Africa, and seize areas of northern big cities in the U.S.A. they will taste real blood for the first time. They will take the bit in their teeth. With leadership from Africa, Red China and Cuba, etc., the Black Plague will spread like fire in a gasoline factory until the whole earth is blazing. Only then will the fathead White liberals, the silly, squabbling, reactionary rightwing and the narrow 17th century "nationalists" realize at last that there are not many issues, just one: RACE.**

**And that one issue before the world is not what form of government or economy we shall all have, but WHO shall run this world.**

**As Adolf Hitler said in Mein Kampf, the only question in the history of our times is: Will the titanic and final struggle of humanity turn out for the benefit of the White Aryan, or the benefit of the scheming Jew and his swarming army of colored inferiors?**

**As this racial Armageddon approaches, the real value of a human being will shortly appear with a vengeance whether we like it or not. Like the "plague of diamonds" pouring out of the sky, there will be such a roaring storm of people on this planet that it will sink in its orbit from sheer weight. Colored "humanity" will drop to lower than zero on the scale of value.**

**Your children or grandchildren will be forced to exterminate and/or transport swarms of wild Blacks until all of them are finally dead or corralled in Africa. And your grandchildren's children, in turn, will look back on you and wonder how, in the name of heaven, we ever let this insanity go so far without doing anything but talk!**

**While almost every American is playing what are really games (relatively speaking) - money-gathering, putt-putt golf, politics, economics, women-chasing, etc. - the world is heading for the ultimate Tribal War - WORLD RACE WAR!**

**It's "them" against "us."**

**It isn't an economic or social struggle.**

**It isn't politics, religion, economics or anything else so complicated.**

**It's as simple as cat versus mouse; as White versus Indians.**

**It's tribe versus tribe.**

**And there's no such thing as "ultimate justice' in the battle.**

**Whoever wins will be forever decreed "just," precisely as the title of the great book None Dare Call It Treason points out: "When treason prospers, none dare call it treason.,,**

**Here in America, the Black tribe is already preparing to take what they want by bloody force from the Whites.**

**When I spoke to a group of revolutionary, D.C. college Negroes, last year, this fact emerged clearly.**

**I was invited to speak to the collegiate "Burning Bush" club, and accepted without knowledge that it was mostly a Black outfit. They gave me a street address that turned out to be in an ex-store front church in the heart of black Washington. I learned that it was the bunch that produced Stokley Carmichael and Rap Brown.**

**Once I walked into that black mob, I was not about to back out, or crawl out. So I spent about two hours speaking to them and answering their questions - or rather, defending myself from their bitter jabs. Several times, particularly when one black girl got up and read the contents of the entire "Boat Ticket to Africa," it was nip and tuck whether I'd get out of there alive. But I managed to keep that Black mob sufficiently interested in what would happen next to sit still, until I left.**

**But I wouldn't have missed the experience for anything. Those revolutionary Black youths made no secret of their plans to seize America by violence and bloodshed.**

**The only thing I said with which they agreed was that America would never give them the kind of "equality" they wanted (which they made clear included our women) and that they would have to TAKE it with guns.**

**"We're gettin' the guns !" they snarled at me.**

**And they are!**

**These college-trained Blacks, endlessly agitated by Jews like Bettina Aptheker, Saul Alinsky, Milton Rosen of Progressive Labor and the Militant gang, are openly preparing a revolution of force and bloodshed.**

**Meanwhile, the disgusting cowards and sissies on my side (which is almost all of it) are still preaching "The Truth Will Make Us Free," and writing letters, getting up petitions and new schemes for "victory" - none of them involving even so much as naming the enemy.**

**As I write this - as you read these words - the millions of "nice" people on my own side are playing an incredible game of "I've-got-my-eyes-closed." Almost none of them (again with the exception of the Klan) have the nerve to name the enemy. (And even the Klan covers up some of the naked truth about the Jews we are fighting.) In fact, there are as many explanations of the nature of the enemy as there are rightwing leaders.**

**The reactionaries will tell you that we are divided over economic issues - Capitalism versus Communism (although these "experts" have to sit up nights trying to explain how most of our big millionaires and big foundations are busily putting up most of their "capital" to support Communism).**

**The Birchers will tell you that it is a battle between those who are for "less government and more individual responsibility" and against the "big government" crowd.**

**There are the mostly Southern "states' righters" versus the nasty "Federal Government," (although the only reason the "states' righters" so vehemently hate the "Federal Government" is because it is currently in the hands of "nigger-lovers" and Reds. If a pro-White were President, they would be 100% for use of Federal power to protect White people, as I am.)**

**I could name many more of these phony divisions by shallow thinkers on our side, but these ought to be enough to establish the principle. To see the truth behind all these euphemisms, and all like them, all one has to do is to attend two meetings: (one), a rightwing meeting, regardless of what kind; and (two), a leftwing meeting.**

**At the rightwing meeting you will see mostly good-looking people, our kind of people. To be sure, some of them, individually, will be ugly or dissipated or otherwise unattractive, but the participants will be most White Aryans, or at least people racially similar to us. (Even the leftwing press commented what good-looking girls were in the Goldwater campaign.)**

**At the leftwing meeting, you will see swarms of racially alien people - Jews, "niggers" and mongrels of all sorts. Most of them will be racially repulsive.**

**The glaring fact, which all of the "nice" rightwing so assiduously covers up, is that this is not a war of ideas, money, theology, principles or politics, but an old-fashioned, naked confrontation between two tribes - between and "them."**

**We have something.**

**They want it.**

**They are taking it.**

**The rightwing, like a helpless man in a nightmare, is gurgling inarticulately trying to keep "them" from taking it away, without being able to move or even yell effectively. In fact, in most cases, our side doesn't even dare complain about "them," and keeps pretending we are not "racists" - only for the Constitution, states' rights, America, etc.**

**The commercial Jew agitator of the Negroes, Saul Alinsky, doesn't play any games or try to hide it; he openly says to his side what I am saying to mine.**

**"Machiavelli wrote a book telling the 'haves' how to keep what they have," this Jew sneers to**

**the mobs of Jews and Negroes. "Well I am teaching the 'havenots' how to take it away," From YOU, White Man."**

**In the days of Genghis Kahn, nobody bothered to pretend, as they do today; nobody dressed up the ancient battle for plunder, women and territory with fancy names or disguised it as "ideas."**

**Nobody tried to pretend it was a "battle for men's minds." The colored hordes came out of the East with their bloody swords, axes and clubs, and drove into the heart of Europe, slaughtering the men, taking the Women, plundering the wealth and generally acting in the immemorial manner of that predator of all predators, man!**

**Only the better White men in Germany were finally able to stop these savage, yellow terrorists and drive them back into Asia.**

**In fact, the ancient Nordic word for "Germans," (still preserved in the Icelandic language) is "Thodthverdthur" which, translated literally, means "People's Defenders."**

**Now, once again, the savage colored hordes are terrorizing the earth, threatening to unite and use the White Man's own fearsome technological weapons to rape, rob, loot, plunder, murder and enslave us in such an orgy of carnage and cruelty as has never been dreamed of on this planet. The Jews have let this terrible dark genie out of the bottle to "use" him as their army in their mad dreams of conquest of the earth, according to their paranoiac Prophecy as the "chosen People."**

**In 1932 the German "People's Defenders," - The Nazis, rose up, as in days of old, and almost had this Asiatic horror stopped, when the Hebraic brotherhood here in the U.S.A. got their stooge Roosevelt and his stooge Churchill to use all the rest of us to smash our White German brothers who stood between us and the colored hordes. At the behest of the Jews, we crushed the ancient German bulwark of the White Race.**

**The battle is now for possession of the whole planet. And the colored hordes of Genghis Khan have almost won. From Africa, India and Asia they are swarming like a plague of poisonous locusts, into all White nations.**

**In the name of sanity and survival, how much longer will our cowardly and short-sighted rightwing "leaders" pretend that there is no such thing as "the enemy" - that "we hate no one," but only oppose this or that idea?**

**Hell, the enemy is out in our streets in his thousands, "demonstrating," throwing Molotov cocktails and even killing us, under the open direction of Jew generals, like Saul Alinsky and Milton Rosen.**

**You can be sure that the mighty Germanic White Men who stopped Genghis Kahn did so without any sickening pap about "not hating" him, and they sure as hell made no secret of who the enemy was.**

**It's time to name the Negro, Jew and communist enemy that is murdering us and planning to take us, in the ancient manner. It's time to hate the filthy devils that are attacking us, hotly, passionately and poisonously, so that we can tight as our fathers fought - to WIN!**

**But it is not only the Black Plague, which threatens us.**

**The problems of air pollution, water pollution and land destruction are also problems of too many people - "the population explosion," it is called. Where a few sewers could once empty harmlessly into rivers and oceans, thousands of them, millions of them are now rapidly making the whole surface of the planet earth one big sewer, smothered by smog, and jam-packed with swarms of people all beginning to compete for space on roads, space to live, space to move and even just air to breathe. Everywhere you go, traffic piles up, smog chokes you, water is filthy, land is disappearing, and you have to form lines for tickets - for anything.**

**But the current situation is only the merest hint of what's ahead in the next two decades.**

**Remember, the population of the earth has doubled since the 1900's. It will re-double again by the 1970's! And, if nothing changes, it will double once more in half of that time, to produce a world literally packed with humans struggling just to breathe, to eat and to find a moment's peace - a moment they will never find.**

**Perhaps you have been taken in with the birth-control propaganda, and believe this is the answer. Aside from the fact that birth control just will not work, because people are people, the deadly fact about birth control is that it kills off the best and promotes the worst.**

**It is our best racial stock which practices birth control, because they are provident, hard-working and want to provide for their young (even if they are short-sighted about future generations). The Negroes are breeding as fast as the possibly can, because our best families are going without and paying big taxes, to subsidize with "welfare" this colored breeding by the lowest humanity.**

**Illegitimate black babies, "little black bastards," actually produce more and more income for Black females, and Black females are engaged in the black-bastard industry with a will. It is this Black spawn of the subsidization of inferior humanity, which produces the giant gangs of black nihilists, such as Chicago's "Mighty Blackstone Rangers" which terrorize the whole community and require a "peace treaty" on TV with the Chief of Chicago's Police Department!**

**People are becoming dimly aware of this growing horror.**

**But what is not so obvious, and much more deadly, about birth control, is the way it reverses Nature.**

**The oak tree produces tens of thousands of seeds, lets them all start, and then Nature ruthlessly and wisely selects only the best and the toughest to survive and become big trees. Obviously, there is not room on the ground around one tree to grow thousands more trees. Nevertheless, every year the tree produces enough seed to populate giant forests over whole**

**states. Nature never produces just "enough." She always produces prodigiously, especially so she can select.**

**And she has the best reason in the world: the survival and improvement of the breed. She is never pre-occupied with any particular individual, always in the promotion of tougher, better and more select types to improve the "breed"**

**By the oak having all those seeds and allowing them to struggle, with only a few succeeding while most perish, Nature insures that the next generation of oak trees will be the winners of an elimination contest in which millions and millions competed, and only one or two of the finest survived to make more oak trees like themselves.**

**In fact, that's the same way you got here.**

**To make you, took just one sperm cell.**

**But Nature produced millions, all of which competed for the chance to live and become you. Only one made it, and thus proved that it was therefore the most energetic and excellent of those millions, and most likely to make a good human being, you. Had Nature produced only the one sperm needed to produce another embryo, it might very well have been the weakest. And it almost certainly would not have been the one which survived and produced the best one - you.**

**If parents use birth control and have only one child, there is a good chance it may very well be the worst they would ever have. If they had ten or fifteen, as Nature intended (and as humanity had to do for tens of millions of years to survive), they would have had a very good chance of producing their best, and the worst would have perished mercifully at an early age, as happened to humanity until the last hundred years.**

**But today, short-sighted use of man's medical science first kills by "birth-control" millions and millions of human beings, including the best, even before they have a chance to be conceived and born - and then keeps alive anything born, even with two heads, and preserves to each such "beneficiary" of "science" the opportunity to create more unfortunates who would otherwise never have been conceived had Nature been allowed to exercise her surgical wisdom.**

**There is no "cure" for the coming population horror other than to kill.**

**Nature did the killing, by natural selection, since the beginning of time. The birth-control advocates, with typical liberal cowardice and short-sightedness, do their killing by un-natural selection, by cowardly murder before the people they kill have any chance to argue the case, or prove themselves.**

**Nature would never have allowed this crazy over-population to arise, because the backward, stupid, lazy, no-good bums and swine of the world, for millenniums, never survived long enough to have kids. Even though some did, they killed each other off, ate each other, lived in**

**such filth, horror, ignorance, superstition and disease that they perished by the millions, as they did in dark Africa for millions of years.**

**This was the situation, for instance, in what is now Rhodesia, where the native, Black population never exceeded 40,000 since the beginning of time.**

**Then along came the humanitarian, half-witted, White liberal, and "outwitted" Nature by providing these swarms of human scum with the medical genius of a higher race, with education, with police to maintain order and prevent them killing and eating each other, with hygienics to put down germs and mosquitoes and prevent disease, with sanitation facilities, and otherwise applying the miracles produced by White brains and character, to enable Black and inferior humanity to proliferate like flies on a dung heap.**

**The Whites came to Rhodesia with law and order, medicine, education and food - and produced 40 millions of Blacks, who now demand to take over the Whites!!**

**The way out of this mess is not in making available more food, better medical care, more efficient farming, or birth control!**

**There is only the old-fashioned way of Nature: death, one way or another. Somebody has got to go, ugly as that may be.**

**The problem would never have arisen, had men been wise enough to obey Nature's ancient and eternal laws.**

**But we didn't, and the problem is about to overwhelm us in a furious catastrophe.**

**If we don't do something about it, Nature will. There will be famines such as the world has never imagined, massacres such as the worst nightmare cannot envision, slaughter, disease, death and horror until there is nothing but blood and darkness on the face of the earth.**

**Even our worst enemies are hinting at these things. But, as a "cure" they are preaching their shortsighted "birth control."**

**Birth control means death to millions of the unborn. Birth control is killing, even though the cowards who advocate it dress that fact up with all kinds of rationalizations about giving a break to those already here, seeing that the new ones are taken care of, etc. Birth control is selective massacre, at the sperm cell and egg stage, which not only kills more millions than, any massacre in the history of homo sapiens, but reverses Nature, selecting the worst and breeding them, while murdering and decreasing the biological best.**

**We believe man has arrived at that critical point of no return where he can no longer be "chicken" about facing the deadly fact: somebody has got to go. There are too many bodies competing for every blade of grass, every breath of air and drop of water on this planet. And the flood of people on the way will be catastrophic, unless we return to Nature's plan, and select, not the worst, but the best for survival.**

**And who are the best?**

**Actually, that's an irrelevant question, because no group in the world, with any vitality in it, is going to select itself for elimination. Each group, of course, will claim to be actually "the best," even if they are the blackest cannibals, who claim they are eating each other and running naked, only because dirty "colonialists" have been "holding them down" and they have never had the advantages of hearing Shakespeare, or attending Harvard or Oxford.**

**But still, being as objective about the question as possible for our group, the White People, we can truthfully say that our group has performed better than any other creature ever to come forth on this planet. It is not the Blacks, or the Reds, Browns or Yellows that have produced the miracles of our age; it is the White Man: The test of "superior" and "inferior" is not theory, but performance. Even more important, it is not the Blacks, Yellows, Browns, or Reds who have the power to select. NATURE SELECTS BY SUCCESS, NEVER BY THEORY.**

**And the White Man, at least for a while longer, has the organized force at his disposal to restore almost instant order to this world, through the use of his technology and even nuclear weapons if necessary (especially when the White Men of Russia finally are driven over to our side by the imminent explosion of arrogant, aggressive colored people, as is already happening to Russia on her borders with Red China).**

**This is no call to brutal, heartless, sadistic massacre.**

**There is no "hate" involved here, any more than there is "hate" involved when roaches or bedbugs invade a home and must be exterminated. it is a matter of survival.**

**If they survive and swarm by the millions, we must die. It will not be too many years before even the most rabid liberal will see that. Some of them already have, as the Blacks run around attacking them, shouting "Kill Whitey," "Burn, baby, burn!" and sacking our cities.**

**To survive, we will undoubtedly have to kill vast numbers of those of the colored races who attack us. I believe the planet will run red with the blood of both sides, in the lifetimes of many now living, before order is restored to the world, and genuine peace is therefore possible.**

**But we do not have to conduct any scientific "extermination" program. (As the Jews and liberals fatheads never tire of charging).**

**We have only to be ruthless about the survival and rights of our White family of people all over the globe, and leave the others to themselves.**

**Left to themselves, the colored swarms will not last a generation, and the heaving planet can settle down to a productive order.**

**Everywhere the Whites have withdrawn from colored areas, that's what has happened: the Blacks massacre each other, they enslave each other, they retreat to filth and the jungle**

**almost faster than it is possible to believe - as Haiti will show anyone who cares to look, even after a century of White help. They won't produce food, - and so they starve. Nature pronounces her judgment.**

**Those who so tirelessly howl for "peace" should remember that the gentle Goddess of Peace could walk in safety only at the side of the Mighty God of War. And today, if the Goddess of Peace is White, she can't walk at all, in the areas controlled by these black savages.**

**To restore Order and Peace we are going to have to make two decisions: (1) The White Man must again become absolute master of this planet, and (2) Forceful authority and order must be restored as the first need of our whole world, if people are to be able to go about their business without constant fears of wars, bandits, swindlers and mobs of hell-raisers.**

**To insure that the White Man does become Master of the planet, and thus survives the colored attack, the White Man must stop the reversal of Nature. He must take as much care about his own breeding as he does for the breeding of his dog, his horse, his cow and his canary.**

**Ruthless though it may sound, the White Man is also going to have to find a happy medium between the preservation of all of his own number by medical science, and that restoration of some sort of selective process to insure that congenital freaks of his own kind do not breed more unproductive, unhappy individuals who then drag down the productive through "Welfare Medicine." He is going to have to re-evaluate his role, and begin to think not just of the individual, but of the whole race.**

**What injures the race beyond repair must never be performed by medical science, even if it might make a certain individual happy.**

**When medical science is reasonably sure that any individual is bound to bring into the world miserable, helpless imbeciles or human freaks, then medical science must see to it that no such calamity is visited on innocent unborn little ones.**

**I am well aware that such apparently "heartless"-ness will outrage many who will think I am indeed the sadistic monster so often painted by my opponents. On the contrary, however, I am simply determined to save my own people - and the world - the unspeakable horror, the ultimate horror, of the final destruction of the White Race, the race which, almost alone, is responsible for the very qualities of mercy, love, justice, etc., which the humanitarians so dearly love, but forget are the product of only one race - the White Race.**

**Liberal (and conservative) cowardice and equivocation are leading the world, and especially the White people, straight to the hell of race war and the nightmare of an irreversible Black Plague.**

**It is going to take bloody violence and killing to solve this problem, just as it was not words, which gave us America, but violence and killing of the British. It took bloody violence and killing for the German White Men to stop Genghis Khan. It took bloody violence and killing to win every war we have ever fought, not conservative words and petitions.**

**To stop a plague of bed bugs takes killing, not words.**

**To stop a plague of traitors, agitators and black half-animals is going to take killing, not words?**

**Locusts and bed bugs that do not invade your home do not need killing. Inferior humanity which leaves the White Man alone does not need killing, either, and can be left to limit their own numbers by their own stupidity, improvidence and cruelty. But it is forever too late for those colored people who ATTACK the White Man to be permitted to survive.**

**We have no intention of attacking or exterminating those who leave us alone.**

**But let this be a declaration of war upon the savages who dare to shout "Kill Whitey," and on those Jews and others who dare to encourage, agitate, arm and finance them in this bloody insanity. It's them, or us!**

---

## Chapter 10 - THE FACTS OF RACE

# THE FACTS OF RACE

**If Black men are simply White men with dark skins, then it would be stupid and wicked bigotry to discriminate against Black men.**

**If there is NO OTHER difference between White men and Black men than skin color, if there are no differences of mind or character, then everything the liberals and race-mixers preach would be true.**

**Just as it would be insane and wicked to hate and discriminate against people with red hair, so it would be insanity and wickedness to discriminate against a man born with a dark skin - IF the dark skin is the ONLY difference.**

**There would be no excuse for not admitting Negroes at once to full equality with White men, including the complete right to marry and breed with our women, if they are really equal.**

**But if there ARE differences of mind and character between the Negro and White man, in addition to skin color, and if the Negro has a lower grade mind and major character defects as a whole race, then it is the height of wickedness and insanity to pollute our White Race with these low-grade traits of mind and character.**

**The Negro question is thus not a question of philosophy, but of fact.**

**If, as the Jews, Communists and egalitarian liberals contend, Negroes are the same as White people, except for skin color, then I am indeed a hate-monger, a bigot, and a wicked man for fighting race mixing as hard as we do.**

**But if the race of Negroes is, as a matter of FACT, INFERIOR, then it is the other way around and the liberals, Jews, Communists and egalitarians are the wicked poisoners of a million years of White evolution and breeding.**

**What are the facts?**

**Is it so hard to find out whether the Negro is, in fact, the same as a White Man, except for skin color? Are all the well-known Negro faults the result of "persecution" by Whites?**

**Will equal treatment result eventually in equal people? Or are most Negroes born inferior?**

**The FACTS alone can answer those questions.**

**Any White Man who has had to live among real Negroes promptly finds out that the myth about no difference except skin-color is a lie.**

**The "all-men-are-equal" baloney goes up in a puff of smoke whenever a group of genuine, live Negroes shows up and moves in close to White people.**

**In fact the belief in black "equality" is inversely proportional to the number of Blacks living in the area. The mathematical correlation is not "good;" it is perfect.**

**In areas such as Canada, where there are almost no Negroes, you will find that the myth of equality is so strong you can get beaten up for questioning it.**

**In areas where there are only a very few Negroes, the "equality" myth is still very strong, because, usually, where the Negroes are a very tiny minority, they are forced to act like White people and are often almost White themselves. Also, the rare Negroes present, in such areas, are usually highly selected, and highly trained because it is only the better specimens who had the ambition to emigrate to the new area, and who thus get more education.**

**But in areas where there are many Negroes, you will find that the White people do not believe the equality myth, no matter how much it is pushed on them. Just as you couldn't sell the idea that skunks don't stink wherever there are plenty of skunks, so you can't peddle the "niggers-are-wonderful" lie wherever there are plenty of the colored "brothers" handy for folks to observe.**

**And in areas where there are more Black than White people, as in Mississippi, you will find tremendous resistance to the Blacks, and thorough understanding of the primitive savage and utterly different natures of these inferior specimens of humanity.**

**Unless this direct correlation of a low opinion of Negroes wherever there are many Negroes is the result of the inferiority of the Negroes themselves, you must conclude that somehow, almost all the people in South Africa are "bigots," almost all the people of the U.S. South are "bigots," and now, almost all the people who live in the big cities of the North are also "bigots."**

**The same Northern cities which once believed the South was "bigoted" and mistreating the Negroes, now produce howling mobs of Whites hurling rocks and bottles whenever Blacks try to move into their neighborhoods These people could be swindled with the lie that Negroes are really Whites with dark skins only so long as they were not able to observe Negroes, experience Negroes, and suffer from Negroes. But as soon as large numbers of Negroes moved in, the Whites quickly learned the truth about them.**

**If anybody will put up the money for the experiment, I can prove that hatred of race mixing is not a "prejudice' but the result of knowledge, by taking the most liberal and Negro-loving town in upper Ohio, for instance, or North Dakota, and buying up about half the homes in the town and filling them up with real, live, ordinary, garden-variety Negroes. In a few months, that town will be just as full of "bigots" and "nigger-haters" as any town in Mississippi.**

**And the reason will be, not that the White people are "prejudiced," but that Negroes are simply biologically inferior. And the results of pretending otherwise can be seen wherever these**

**pitiful black creatures abound.**

**Anybody who tries to live with skunks will become "bigoted" and "prejudiced" against skunks, and tell you that "'skunks stink."**

**And, without exception, anybody who is forced to live with masses of Negroes (not a few select Negro doctors or lawyers, but the real, black, average Negro) will quickly form the opinion that Negroes are a very low form of humanity, and we cannot mix with them without reverting to the jungle and the filth in which they live.**

**The only reason that so many people do not know that fact today (as all people once did), is because the same Jews who have provided us with Communism, Zionism, degeneracy and decay of Western Civilization, have methodically gone about the task of promoting the lie that Negroes are equal. They know it's a lie, but they have promoted it consciously, precisely because, as we have previously shown, Jews, like ship-wreckers of old, flourish amidst chaos and ruin, and perish in a healthy society. Nothing so quickly deprives a society of its vigor as being mixed with Negroes.**

**Inevitably, when I point all this out to "intellectuals" in the colleges, they sneer back with a long list of Negro "achievers" who are statesmen, writers, geniuses, etc. They trot out Senator Edward Brooke, Adam Clayton Powell, William White, W. E. B. Dubois, Ralph Bunch, etc.**

**This is one of the trick arguments that looks good until you slow down and examine it critically. Then you will see that it is pure madness to judge "Negroes" by the likes of such "Negroes." They are presenting a MIXTURE to try to prove the qualities of one INGREDIENT. Dynamite is made of sawdust and nitro-glycerin. So, in a sense, you could say that dynamite is "made out" of wood.**

**But would anybody be mad enough to contend, therefore, that wood is explosive? When two things are mixed, the resulting product cannot be used to prove the qualities of either single ingredient.**

**When we try to discuss the natural abilities of the NEGRO, the liberals, Reds and Jews instantly start pointing with pride to creatures which are anything but real Negroes - men who are almost always WHITE men with a small amount of Negro blood in them.**

**The usual examples in present day America are Adam Clayton Powell, who passed for White in college, and whose parents appear to be almost wholly White; Robert Weaver, housing czar; W. E. B. Dubois, who looked to be a White Man, with slightly Negroid features; the newly elected Senator Brooke, who is a White man with a bit of Negro blood; and dozens of others like them.**

**The only place you will find the black, heavily Negroid types in the public eye is in the fields where Negroes in Africa also excel: athletics, tom-tom beating, jungle chanting, etc.**

**In all the professions and upper echelons of accomplishments, WHENEVER YOU FIND AN**

**INTELLECTUAL NEGRO you will find that he is almost always a WHITE man, with just enough colored blood to give the liberals something to vibrate about.**

**This is just as crazy as sprinkling some sawdust into nitro-glycerin to make dynamite, making it blow up with a bang - and then smirking that you have "proved" that wood is explosive. Dynamite is NOT wood, even though there is sawdust in it, and slightly soiled White Men with a little Negro blood are NOT "NEGROES" (in the biological sense.)**

**If you wish to know the properties of wood, you examine wood ALL BY ITSELF, the way it comes out of a tree.**

**If you wish to know the properties of the Negro, you must examine him ALL BY HIMSELF, the way he comes out of the Congo.**

**When we do this, we find not the sort of intelligence and ability found in a Senator Brooke but something far more akin to the African gorilla - something dark and terrible, something animal-like and primitive.**

**That is not "hate;" that is a FACT.**

**Liberals never tire of moaning that this obvious inferiority is only because of "lack of opportunity." But they utterly ignore the fact that Africa is perhaps the richest continent on earth.**

**The only reason it remained savage was because there were no men there capable of seeing and understanding the possibilities.**

**Thomas Dixon, author of the book that became the greatest movie of all time, "The Birth of a Nation," has put the matter more beautifully and clearly than I could hope to imitate;**

**"'Can we assimilate the Negro? The very question is pollution. In Haiti no White man can own land. Black dukes and marquises drive over them and swear at them for getting under their wheels. Is civilization a patent cloak with which law-tinkers can wrap an animal and make him a king?'**

**'But the Negro must be protected by the ballot,' protested the statesman. 'The humblest man must have the opportunity to rise. The real issue is Democracy.'**

**'The issue, sir, is Civilization; Not whether a Negro shall be protected, but whether Society is worth saving from barbarism.'**

**"The statesman can educate,' put in the Commoner.**

**The doctor cleared his throat with a quick little nervous cough he was in the habit of giving when deeply moved.**

**`Education, sir, is the development of that which is. Since the dawn of history the Negro has owned the continent of Africa - rich beyond the dream of poet's fancy, crunching acres of diamonds beneath his bare black feet. Yet he never picked one up from the dust until a White man showed to him its glittering light. His land swarmed with powerful and docile animals, yet he never dreamed a harness, cart, or sled. A hunter by necessity, he never made an axe, spear, or arrowhead worth preserving beyond the moment of its use. He lived as an ox, content to graze for an hour. In a land of stone and timber he never sawed a foot of lumber, carved a block, or built a house save of broken sticks and mud. With league on league of ocean strand and miles of in land seas, for four thousand years he watched their surface ripple under the wind, heard the thunder of the surf on his beach, the howl of the storm over his head, gazed on the dim blue horizon calling him to worlds that lie beyond, and yet he never dreamed a sail! He lived as his fathers lived - stole his food, worked his wife, sold his children, ate his brother, content to drink, sing, dance, and sport as the ape. And this creature, half child, half animal, the sport of impulse, whim, and conceit, "pleased with a rattle, tickled with a straw," a being who, left to his will, roams at night and sleeps in the day, whose speech knows no word of love, whose passions, once aroused, are as the fury of the tiger -they have set this thing to rule over the Southern people -'"**

**Perhaps the most revealing and unanswerable study of racial differences between White and Black was made in Virginia by a Dr. Ferguson.1**

**Most studies seeking the answer to racial differences between Black and White are useless, because they totally ignore the White blood in many of the "Blacks" they test.**

**Ferguson took all the school children of Virginia, tested them all for intelligence, and then checked their racial backgrounds.**

**He divided them up into five racial groups. The first group was pure Black. The second group consisted of those having one White grandparent. The third group had two White grandparents, and the fourth group had three White grandparents. The fifth group, of course, was the pure Whites.**

**1. FERGUSON, G. 0., Jr. "The Psychology of the Negro" Arch. Of Psychology Number 36, April, 1916**

**The pure Blacks tested at least 40 percent below the pure Whites - (which is still the case today, in spite of all the money spent on education and pampering of the Blacks.)**

**Those "Negroes" with one White grandparent did slightly better than the pure Blacks; with two White grandparents, still better; with three White grandparents almost as good as the Whites themselves.**

**All of these Blacks lived as and considered themselves "Negroes." Their environments and "advantages" or disadvantages were exactly the same.**

**Yet ability was exactly proportional to the amount of White blood!**

**The liberals and Jews make a million excuses for this astounding correlation. But the facts remain exactly the same to this day, even on the U.S. draft mental examinations, in which 56.1 percent of the Blacks still can't pass the test, while only 15.4 percent of the Whites fail - even though the poverty and disadvantages of many of the Whites are as bad or worse than that of many Negroes. (SOURCE: Department of Labor, The Negro Family, March 1965, p. 75)**

**Those who insist that "lack of advantages" is what holds the Blacks back have an impossible task to explain what happened in Washington's schools.**

**As long as the schools were white-run, and segregated, they were the best - even with only a fraction of the money and "advantages."**

**Now that they are almost wholly Black since desegregation, in spite of more money than has ever been poured out anywhere else, they are the WORST!**

**Who did this, the White people? George Wallace? Hitler? Rockwell?**

**The answer which screams itself at all those who are not willfully deaf is that the Blacks simply lack the stuff to make good students.**

**Runners, jumpers, singers, drummers - and robbers and rapers - they surely are, and good ones. Students, executives, great creators, intellectuals, etc., pure Blacks are NOT - even though our liberal establishment and the Jews never tire of parading Negro inanities and trash as "literature" and "art."**

**A recent NBC television documentary on the Igoe Housing Project in Saint Louis showed the full horror of what these ape-like people do when turned loose in modern civilization. The windows on the first four floors were smashed out from the outside by rocks. The windows on all the top floors were smashed out from the inside. The elevators are used so extensively for urinals, that the wiring is all shorted out, and the floors are rotted away. The halls stink of urine and feces, and the walls are covered with unspeakable obscenities. The light fixtures are all smashed, and in the dark halls and basement laundry rooms, the animalistic blacks rape and molest almost all the women, young and old, until the occupants are terrified.**

**Instead of realizing that all of this is not because of "deprivation," but because of the nature of the beast, the U.S. Government is moving all the blacks out of one building at a time, putting in rock-proof screens on the outside of the windows on the first four floors, and on the inside of the others, putting in stone tiling in the elevators to make them more impervious to all the Negro urine, water-proofing the wires, putting in the kind of light fixtures they have in jails which can't be smashed, repainting the walls with special paint so all the Negro vileness can be washed off every day or every few hours, and installing dozens of police to patrol the corridors. But even NBC admitted, "It may do no good." The blacks will manage to wreck it somehow.**

**You can put fancy clothes on them, send them to Harvard, teach them to play the harp, teach them to work a computer, and even teach them to be a "Ph.D." But they will still be like**

**chimpanzees riding bicycles; they will do what they are trained and forced to do, but they cannot and never will do it all by themselves. The drive to civilize, organize, discipline and restrain themselves is lacking in the pure black. The trained "PhD" Negroes in colleges and in judges' robes are artificial, not real; - they don't rise to such abilities on their own racial heritage.**

**Let's recall some basic facts about life that most men have forgotten.**

**Nobody has to teach a dog to bark. And a cat that never saw another cat knows how to meow.**

**The very nature of "dogness" impels a dog to bark rather than make some other kind of noise. The nature of "catness" impels the cat lo meow.**

**Perhaps this sort of observation seems like a waste of time.**

**Everybody knows these things.**

**Do they?**

**Sure they do, People know that dogs bark, cats meow, and they know that each kind of animal is born with its own kind of nature, feelings and responses to it environment.**

**Most people also realize that it is in the very nature of the breed of bulldogs to hold on with their teeth until death stops them, for pointers to point, for spaniels to take to the water, and for greyhounds to run fast. They know that if you want a dog with a nature which bites and hangs on, you don't choose a greyhound but a bulldog, They know that if you want a dog who can and will run fast, you don't want a bulldog but a greyhound.**

**In short, most people know that, while "all dogs are dogs," different BREEDS of dogs have different NATURES.**

**Not only do dogs bark because they are dogs, but most folks know that certain breeds of dog have different NATURES and kinds of intelligence - because of their breed.**

**In fact, everybody knows that breeds are different in the whole animal world.**

**But they no longer know it about one animal - MAN. They have been so conditioned and twisted in their thinking about "man" that they have completely forgotten that man, too, is also an animal before he is a man, and that he is born with the particular nature of his particular BREED. Nobody in his right mind would judge each dog solely as an "individual." Any person in his right mind knows that breed determines the basic nature of most of the dogs in that breed. A person looking for a tenacious dog which will bite and hang on, with a stubborn nature, would be wasting his time trying to find a dog among the breed of Chihuahuas or poodles, when he could quickly find a dog with such a nature among bulldogs - even though all of them are dogs. Nobody in his right mind would say, "all dogs are equal" or "all birds are equal."**

**But Jews and liberals have taught most men that to look for any special characteristic among any certain breed of men is "bigotry" and "hate"**

**This utter madness may well be the one single error of modern man which will finish him off and send the planet spinning through the ether once again, silent and empty of men, as it once was for millions of years.**

**The record shows that there is only one breed of "man" which has, as a matter or history, produced "civilization."**

**Just as a dog barks because he is a dog, a cat meows, and a bulldog hangs on, so one breed of "man," the Aryan White Man, carries with him the nature that produces the justice, order and technology that we call "civilization."**

**Wherever he has gone, the White Aryan has poured out of him the things we call "civilization" from inside, precisely the way a dog naturally produces barks and a cat produces meows.**

**This book is not and cannot be an anthropology text. It is designed to be a popular book, for the average American, and cannot get into complicated and difficult scientific areas.**

**However, the evidence that the Aryan White man, particularly the Nordic, is the author of "civilization," as a matter of breed, is overwhelming, and must be known to our people if they are to survive.**

**Our people must also know that Negro inferiority has existed for hundreds of thousands of years. Everybody knows that there are some people who are naturally lazy and indolent, who prefer lying around like slugs in the sun. There are other people for who such utter uselessness and idleness is intolerable. Some people just have to be up and doing. They get restless and bored with more than a very little bit of "resting."**

**Out of the original pool of humanity a million years ago, some were lazy, some were energetic.**

**The lazy and easy-going naturally stayed in the warm climates - the "Garden of Eden," where you can lay around without getting too cold and where coconuts fall on you for food. These people bred more of their own lazy kind. Over the centuries and the thousands of years, these easy-going people stayed in the easy places to survive on the earth, inbred with each other, and produced races of easygoing, lazy people.**

**On the other hand, some energetic, vigorous, early humans began to move around and migrate over the face of the planet. Some of them arrived in the frozen, semi-arctic sections of Northern Europe.**

**To survive in such a bitter climate, men needed something more than the qualities of the easy-going people of the warm tropics.**

**In the storms and blizzards of a brutal winter, those humans who had not foreseen hard times, had not laid by stores for food, and had not built themselves shelters strong enough to withstand the battering of the northern gales, simply died and did not breed.**

**More importantly, selfish men could not survive in the cold North. Men had to be ready to help each other and be fair to each other to survive in the North.**

**In the warm climates, a man could survive with a minimum of foresight and with selfish disregard of others. His shelter could be of sticks and mud. His food supply was instantly available. He had no need for stores. He did not suffer if he lacked planning and foresight. He needed little help from other men.**

**But in the North, selfishness was a luxury man could not afford. Northern European man had to develop foresight and planning to survive the rigors of his environment. He had to learn to build substantial dwellings. He had to exercise and develop abstract mental powers to think in terms of the future not required in the tropics. Those who didn't died, and their qualities died out with them.**

**A natural selection of men occurred when the energetic ones left the warm climates where man originated, leaving the lazy ones behind.**

**In the North, man had to think ahead to live.**

**The foresighted and unselfish people of the north then bred with each other to produce still more foresighted, resourceful and unselfish people, just as you can breed the qualities of aggressiveness and tenaciousness into the bulldog by inbreeding.**

**Over hundreds of thousands of years, being forced to think and plan ahead, being forced to help his neighbors, the people of the North bred a race of humans in whom the qualities of energy, thought, resourcefulness and unselfishness were paramount.**

**(It should be pointed out here that Eskimos, who do not exhibit these qualities so much, are relatively recent arrivals in the North, having been driven to the arctic wastes by better men who conquered them and drove them out of more moderate climates in Asia. On the other hand, the geological records show that the Nordic Northern European has inhabited his cold climate for many hundreds of thousands of years.)**

**The Northern climate thus selected and bred a race of people who had the ability to think ahead; to think in terms of, not the concrete realities of the present moment, but the intangible ideas and conceptions of the storms, difficulties and conditions they would have to deal with in the future.**

**This was a new kind of thinking for humanity.**

**Animals and savages don't have to form abstract concepts, because they deal only with solid realities of the present. An animal - and a stupid savage - has no conception of and no care for**

**"tomorrow," (except what instinct forces him to do in a mechanical way, without understanding.) But survival in a cold, inhospitable climate forces man to conceive of "cold," "dark" and "snow" when it is warm and sunny. He must also suppress his aggressive, selfish urges and think in terms of group organization and the sacrifice of self for the group.**

**This "thinking ahead" is the beginning of "objective," "scientific" thought; of thought, directed not solely to the immediate advancement or needs of the individual, but to the relationship between things and abstract concepts, such as "cold," "storms," "tomorrow," etc.**

**And the need for social organization and individual sacrifice is the beginning of what we now call "Justice" or "Idealism" - the sacrifice of immediate, selfish wants for the good of the group, this surrender of a little personal freedom for social order and justice.**

**It is precisely in these two areas that the Nordics excels; in the areas of objective, abstract, "creative" inventive resourceful thinking; and in the realm of justice - the higher social "rules" which make it possible for men to live in a neat balance of order and freedom.**

**It is precisely in these vital areas that the Black man falls down, because his breed has had almost no need for these qualities for millions of years. The pure Black has little or no care for the future; he cannot think well except in immediate terms of himself and his own, personal wants of the moment.**

**And, above all, he has little or no conception of sacrificing his own immediate welfare and wants for the long-range good of the group. He is selfish. He is no idealist. Above all he is shortsighted - like a beast.**

**The White man's "civilization" is the organized system designed to make human survival more productive, and noble by idealism, abstract scientific thinking, social organization and justice.**

**Justice is the group's machinery for stopping the endless battles that would otherwise be fought by separate human beings over women, food, possessions, shelter and pleasures. The group establishes rules so that each individual has a "fair" chance to gain these things, and when conflicts arise, there is organized machinery, other than individual violence, to settle the struggle. The group also has penalties and machinery to deal with attacks by individuals against the whole group the "criminal laws."**

**The people of the north were forced to develop these things far beyond the level required by the inhabitants of the tropics, because survival in the North was marginal at best, and only with the utmost unselfish idealism, foresight and "justice" could men overcome the frozen terrors of the North.**

**But, the tropics bread a race of improvident, lazy, unthinking, cruel and animalistic people who live for the moment, and cannot really understand our "science" or our lofty concepts of a "justice" or group "idealism" for which they had no need for so many millions of years.**

**Conversely, the hard life of Northern Europe bred a race of men filled with energy, idealism, a**

**delicate sense of justice and above all, the ability to think other than in terms of themselves - to think 'objectively' - to think abstractly, mathematically, scientifically, and to act idealistically, for the group.**

**Between these extremes, there are all degrees of development.**

**The special qualities of human breeding which are responsible for "civilization," - for Western Culture - are precisely the special qualities bred by the men of extreme North Europe, - abstract, objective, scientific thinking, unselfish idealism, and a fine sense of justice.**

**The Nordics are thus supreme in those special qualities of character that build civilization; especially energy, idealism and objective, abstract thought.**

**With the Nordics, come the Alpines, Mediterraneans, Dinarics, and other members of our great White Race.**

**Most of us are mixtures of all these White groups.**

**All of these White groups are so far, far above the lowly, animalistic Blacks that Whites, - all Whites, form a separate and superior breed.**

**There is no way to "raise" the level of the abilities of the Black race, (short of being God, and having a few million years for the job) anymore than you could "raise" a penguin to the eagle's flying ability by some kind of training or "welfare."**

**Our great White Race, led by the Nordics, is the most precious thing on this planet, for all those who love the best of civilization, idealism and justice, regardless of one's own position in the racial scale. Let the heritage of hundreds of thousands of years of the White Race be drowned in a flood of darker blood, and all the idealism, justice and culture will perish.**

**Almost every high Western culture has resulted from the conquering of a native population by Aryan White Men who have imposed their laws, their science, their religion and their culture upon the lower colored race they subdued, just as the Whites did here in America to the Indians.**

**History shows that in every single case where the White Aryans performed this feat of imposing civilization on a colored race, without exterminating the inferior race, the colored race has eventually conquered the minority of White conquerors by the flood of their colored blood.**

**The earliest drawings and records of Egyptian civilization show that the men who created the pyramids and the wonders of Egypt were Mediterranean WHITE MEN. To build the mighty pyramids and great stone buildings of Egypt, these conquerors went south into the Negro area of Africa, herded millions of black, near-animals into Egypt and put them to work as slaves - like horses.**

**Although the White masters took all sorts of ruthless measures to prevent the mixing of any Negro blood with their own, there were always lustful members of their race willing to satisfy their sex urges without thought of the consequences - with Black women.**

**Over the three thousand years of Egypt's decline, the first few brown mongrels bred by thoughtless Whites with Nubian Blacks, increased to hundreds, thousands, hundreds of thousands, and finally became such a mongrel flood they overwhelmed what was left of the White Aryan masters, and utterly swamped and eliminated the culture-producing White breed. Toward the end, there was actually a colored Pharaoh.**

**The rate of Egypt's decline follows the rate of destruction of the White Aryan breed; not closely - but EXACTL Y.**

**Today, the Egyptians take their stand with Black Africa, politically, socially and racially. And their weakness and backwardness has nothing to do with lack of opportunity; it is racial!**

**If this were some unusual quirk of history, I would not have bothered to chronicle it in this book.**

**But it is NOT an odd, unusual event.**

**It has happened over and over and over again.**

**It always happens.**

**It happened in Greece, where the White Aryans produced the most beautiful civilization the world has ever known- the very model for our own civilization of today.**

**The early works of artists of Pericles "Golden Age" of Greece show that the authors of the "Golden Age" were themselves a "Golden" people with golden, yellow curly hair, blue eyes and fair skin - Nordics.**

**They, too, conquered the lesser, colored, Asiatic people they found in Greece, enslaved them, went out and gathered up the lower races of Negroes and little by little mixed with these miserable African creatures, until Greece today has only a minority of the original Nordic race. And the record of the decline of Greek civilization is precisely the record of the mixing of its blood with the inferior swarms of its own Black slaves.**

**We find the same suicide of our race in Rome, Spain, Portugal, Latin America, Italy, and Mexico - everywhere the White Man has tried to live in the same geographical area with inferior races. The noble qualities of justice, law-and-order, fairness, scientific impartiality, freedom from gross superstition and all the other qualities of the Nordic White Man are the basic building blocks of what we call civilization. Without these qualities in the people who have power in any nation, that nation remains or becomes backward and finally savage.**

**The URGE to fairness, justice, objectivity, scientific inquiry, centuries-long foresight, etc. are**

**as inseparable from the Aryan, especially the Nordic White Man as is the bark from a dog, or the meow from a cat.**

**In fact, it is this very urge to fairness, this sense of justice, this supreme objectivity, which leads Western man to his own destruction through "liberalism." The sincere, White liberal is a person who has so suppressed his natural instincts and so exalted his love of "fairness" that HE HAS LOST HIS OWN SENSE OF RACIAL SURVIVAL.**

**The single "common denominator" in all the irrational beliefs of "liberals" is this over-objectivity, this fanatic dedication to what APPEARS to their intellects as "fair," (even though, in the long run, their liberal "fairness" produces the utmost unfairness to their own people, - namely, the extinction of our race, the race which alone produces the "liberals" who love this fairness).**

**"It isn't fair," say the liberals, "that some students should be stigmatized as "failures" while others are applauded for succeeding. Those who are stigmatized, as 'failures' are emotionally crippled and therefore fail more. Therefore we must eliminate grading in schools and universities. We must eliminate the competition and find ways to MAKE all students equally successful."**

**"It isn't fair," moan the liberals, "that one man is born an (ugly and stupid) Negro, through 'no fault of his own,' while another is born a handsome and intelligent White Man. Therefore, it is our duty to repair Nature's mistakes and PUSH the Negro up to a "fair" level with the White Man." - and so liberals favor the madness of race-mixing.**

**"It isn't fair," the liberals say, "that one man should have a million while another is broke or poor." They forget the necessary working of the mechanisms of reward and punishment established by Nature to insure energy and work by her creatures, and so liberals become pro-communists and communists.**

**"It isn't fair," chant the liberals, "that America and Europe have so much, while the 'undeveloped' (colored) nations like Haiti, Africa, China, India and South America have so little," - so the liberals become international hand-out artists, to see that even the most unproductive, stupid and worthless pygmy gets his "fair" share of what the White Man produces by his energy, creativity and work.**

**"It isn't fair," piously intone the liberals, "that there should be wars in which men kill each other," forgetting that only force prevents SOME men from banditry and rapine, and so these liberal fatheads become silly pacifists.**

**"It isn't fair," say the liberals, "that an elite nation should enjoy so much while other nations have nothing, or that some groups within nations should have more control than other groups." And so the liberal love of "fairness" leads to their crazy, "one-man one-vote" doctrine, and their suicidal, black United Nations, - "democracy," - with absolutely no regard for the rights of one man who has created and produced to control what he has won, while another man has done absolutely nothing and therefore has no "rights" to the fruits of the work of others.**

**Every single dogma of the left and the liberals will be found to reek with this crazy passion to be "fair" to the unfit, the mongrel, the cowardly, the stupid and the freakish AT THE EXPENSE OF THE VIGOROUS, THE CREATIVE, THE STRONG, THE INTELLIGENT AND THE BRAVE.**

**This crazy effort to reverse the wisdom of Nature by being "fair" to failures and creeps and freaks is the very essence of what the liberal jerks call "ideal communism." "Liberalism" and "ideal communism," when sincere beliefs, represent such a crazy passion for the UNDERDOG, that the fanatic victims of this liberal delusion are eager to beat the UPPERdog to death, just BECAUSE he is better.**

**This insanity is peculiar to the super-objective White, Aryan people.**

**The Jew who preaches communism does not practice its "sharing" doctrines. No, communism for the Jew is only a WEAPON to ensnare the minds and hearts of foolish non-Jews, so he can rob and enslave them.**

**And among the black races, brutality, cannibalism and tyranny still prevail. There is no danger of there ever being any significant number of sincere "liberal" cannibals.**

**In short, "liberalism" and "ideal communism" are the results of the Aryan's objectivity, fairness and love of justice, carried to the point of madness and suicide.**

**To use an apt analogy, sincere leftists (non-Jewish), are like gardeners who cannot bear to pull up weeds because they "feel for" the weeds. They can't bear to see the "weeds" of humanity pulled out of the productive gardens of society. Their emotional defense of the weeds finally leads them to the point where they are PRO-weed, and ANTI-GARDEN.**

**Only the Aryan White Man ever develops this "proweedism," this super-objective liberalism, which leads the victims to deny their own best interests and fight, (in many cases, heroically) for the "rights" of human weeds and trash.**

**All the rest of humanity, untouched by this basically Nordic ability to think and feel idealistically, unselfishly and objectively, goes about its business in the old-fashioned way of INSTINCT, with selfish singlemindness for their own welfare.**

**Nor can the White Man IMPOSE his idealism, order and civilization on lower peoples.**

**Whenever the White Man conquers a colored population, as in Haiti, and then leaves, also as in Haiti, the native colored population quickly sinks back to its natural squalor, injustice, stupidity and savagery, again as in Haiti.**

**WESTERN CIVILIZATION IS A RESULT OF THE NATURE OF THE WHITE MAN. Without the White Man, there IS NO Western civilization, no Western justice, no Western technology, no modern science or culture.**

**A dog barks because he is a dog.**

**A cat meows because it is a cat.**

**And a White Race produces Western "civilization" because it is a White Race.**

**When it is no longer White, it ceases to produce civilization, and, in fact, lapses into savagery and degeneracy.**

**THAT IS WHAT WE ARE NOW DOING IN THE UNITED STATES.**

**Until 1900, this country was overwhelmingly Nordic -- -composed of the people of England, France, Germany, Ireland, Scandinavia, Poland, etc., all of whom are descended from the same northern human stock.**

**Although there are always some rotten elements, the majority of these people carried within them the basic urges which create and support fair courts and police systems, just government, honest politicians and statesmen, courageous and self-sacrificing fighters, good organizers, those who love truth for its own sake, energy and the will to work and produce, and all the other human qualities which have made America the greatest and richest land in history.**

**While America, composed mostly of these Nordic elements, was conquering and slaughtering the colored Indians it found as natives, it jealously guarded its shores against invasions of other races. Our immigration policies for two centuries rigorously excluded colored races and favored Whites.**

**So up until about 1850, we had a homogenous, White, relatively stable population - with the exception of the swarms of black slaves (who were held in rigid subjection).**

**Then a few Jews and damned fools loosed in our midst the first real germs of the racial disease which had already smashed every similar White civilization before, from ancient Egypt to Brazil. We allowed ourselves to fall prey to the poisonous liberal idea that perhaps colored races were only "White people with dark skins," and were only savage because they had never really had a "chance."**

**Harriet Beecher Stowe wrote "Uncle Tom's Cabin" -full of the most mawkish and naked propaganda on behalf of this "Negro equality" idea the world had ever seen. (Too few people know that Jewish publications boast that MR. Stowe, Harriet's husband, was not only a Jew, but also a rabbi - one of the endless number of name-changing Jews.)**

**Millions of otherwise intelligent Northern Whites, therefore (who had never seen or known anything about real black men), armed themselves and slaughtered more than a million of the best of the White Race in America on behalf of these Black people, in a suicidal "Civil War." Every nation that has tried to live in the same area with the Blacks, (even when the Blacks were kept in total slavery), has always wound up with its blood poisoned and mongrelized,**

**and conquered by its inferior slaves.**

**After this White-blood-letting in the United States, the Blacks were not only turned loose, they were put over the White man as his governors in the conquered South.**

**Only the uprising of the Ku Klux Klan saved the South (and our race) from that unspeakable horror.**

**Taking advantage of the natural qualities of the Negro - superstition and stupidity - the Klan rode around at night in bed-sheets. The black half-animals took the sheeted Klansmen for "hants," "ghosts," etc. This, coupled with outright Klan violence and terrorism against "uppity" Blacks, soon restored White domination, order and civilization to the South. And when the average Northerner had seen and experienced the reality of the Blacks, he quickly sided with his Southern White brother - (which is why the Klan was able to survive and succeed.)**

**Our race still had the energy and unity to recover from the orgy of racial insanity of the Civil War. Even the most rabid liberal leaders of those days shrank from real race-mixing such as we have today.**

**President Lincoln never preached racial equality, nor any kind of mixing. In fact, Lincoln preached just the opposite - (another example of the way our modern, Jewized society lies to the people). Here are some of Lincoln's best utterances on the Negro, for instance:**

**"Negro equality! Fudge!! How long, in the government of a God, great enough to make and maintain this Universe, shall there continue knaves to vend, and fools to gulp, so low a piece of demagoguism as this."**

**(From Fragments: Notes for Speeches, September 1859, Vol. III, p. 399)**

**"Judge Douglas has said to you that he has not been able to get from me an answer to the question whether I am in favor of Negro citizenship. So far as I know, the Judge never asked me the question before. He shall have no occasion to ever ask it again, for I tell him very frankly that I am not in favor of Negro citizenship. Now my opinion is that the different States have the power to make a Negro a citizen under the Constitution of the United States if they choose. If the State of Illinois had that power I should be opposed to the exercise of it. That is all I have to say about it." (Speech at Springfield, Illinois on June 26, 1857, Vol. II, p.405-09)**

**"In the course of his reply, Senator Douglas remarked, in substance, that he had always considered this government was made for the White people and not for the Negroes. Why, in point of mere fact, I think so, too."**

**(Speech at Peoria, Illinois on October 16, 1854, during first Lincoln-Douglas Debates, Vol. II, p. 2S1)**

**"See our present condition - the country engaged in war! - our White men cutting one**

**another's throats and then consider what we know to be the truth.**

**But for your race among us there could not be war, although many men engaged on either side do not care for you one way or the other . . . It is better for us both, therefore, to be separated**

**You and we are different races. We have between us a broader difference than exists between almost any other two races. Whether it is right or wrong I need not discuss, but this physical difference is a great disadvantage to us both, as I think your race suffer very greatly, many of them by living among us, while ours suffer from your presence. In a word we suffer on each side. If this is admitted, it affords a reason at least why we should be separated." (Address on Colonization to a Deputation of Negroes in Washington, D.C. on August 14, 1862, Vol. V, p. 371)**

**"I will say then that I am not, nor ever have been in favor of bringing about in any way the social and political equality of the White and Black races - that I am not nor ever have been in favor of making voters or jurors of Negroes, nor of qualifying them to hold office, nor to intermarry with White people, and I will say in addition to this that there is a physical difference between the White and Black races which I believe will forever forbid the two races living together on terms of social and political equality. And inasmuch as they cannot so live, while they do remain together there must be the position of superior and inferior, and I as much as any other man am in favor of having the superior position assigned to the White race."**

**(Fourth Debate with Stephen A. Douglas at Charleston, Illinois on September 18, 1958, Vol. III, p. 145-46)**

**Every word attributed to Abraham Lincoln on these pages may be found in what is probably the most complete source of original Lincoln documents, The Collected Works of Abraham Lincoln, edited by Roy P. Basler and published in 1953 by the Rutgers University Press in eight volumes plus an index.**

**Lincoln was not the first to preach racial separation, either.**

**The man who wrote "All men are created equal" in the Declaration of Independence, Thomas Jefferson, wrote and thought the same thing as Lincoln.**

**As an example of how viciously our Jewized culture today lies to us, look at the inscription on the Jefferson Memorial.**

**"Nothing is more certainly written in the book of fate," wrote Jefferson, "than that these people (the Negroes) are to be free."**

**The inscription on the Memorial then STOPS - giving the impression that was the end of what Jefferson wrote, and what he meant.**

**But the rest of what Jefferson wrote in that sentence reverses this false impression. Here's the completion of the sentence left off the inscription: ". . . nor is it less certain that the two races, equally free, cannot live in the same government." (Letter to George Washington, Jan. 4, 1786)**

**The Jews, chart-forgers, and equalists, by eliminating all knowledge of our racial heritage, all knowledge of the source of civilization, all knowledge of the inferior, savage nature of the colored man, and all knowledge of the universal fate through all history of people who forgot these things, have succeeded in vastly accelerating the usual historical processes of racial degeneration and collapse.**

**Our modern generation, soaked in Jewish television, bombarded with Jewish progressive education, lied-to by Jewish newspapers, magazines and movies, poisoned by Jewish "morality" - or rather lack of it - deprived of any real home, family, beliefs and ideals, and finally ruled ruthlessly by Jewish-dominated toady politicians who pass vicious laws enforcing race-mixing with bayonets, has sunk to the point of racial degeneracy which took Rome five centuries to reach. Unless we can find some way to make our White people once more know themselves, realize who they are, what they are, and what the alien races of Jews and Negroes are doing to us, it will be forever too late!**

**Those who love Western civilization, justice, culture, and freedom must realize that these things are as much the exclusive product of the White Man as a bark is the product of a dog.**

**In fact, it is the super-objectivity - the fairness - of the White Man that makes him want to help the more unfortunate races, and makes him feel such overwhelming pity for the lower races that he has always destroyed himself in the effort to pull them up. No other race goes about the world trying to help others. It is always the White Man. And in the process of trying to "help," he is actually destroying the only thing that makes possible any justice, any nobility, any kindness and culture in this hard, cold world. He is destroying the White Race.**

**Let the White Race be destroyed, and the savagery, injustice, cruelty and superstition of the other races will quickly drag the world back to the jungle.**

**America is now the last bastion of the White Race.**

**Germany was that bastion, but the Jews got us to destroy Germany, and it is now powerless to fulfill its old role as the "bulwark against the East."**

**England has perished, in terms of energy and aggressiveness. She has turned over her colonial pioneers to Mau Mau cannibals everywhere on earth. She is welcoming the cannibals to her tiny British island, she is imprisoning those who object, and she is using everything except force against White Rhodesia to make White people submit to jungle savages. England is now so Jewized and enfeebled that, while she may revive enough to save the Whites there, it will take a century to restore her natural energy again. England cannot hope to lead the fight to save the White Race, when she herself is perishing.**

**France, Italy, Greece, etc., are too weak and Jewized even to want a revival.**

**There is no point in cataloging all the miseries of the other White nations under Jewish Bolshevism and liberal propaganda.**

**America is the last, the only hope for the salvation of all white people and therefore our civilization. Only in America is there still a large enough pool of raw, Aryan White blood with the wealth and power to lead a revival of our race.**

**If America falls finally and irretrievably into the hands of the Jews and Blacks, as England, France, Russia, and the rest of the Western world have already done, there will be no patch of ground left on this planet where even a few White men can or could get together and organize any kind of resistance to the final drowning of the White Race by the flood of inferior colored blood.**

**This is IT!**

**America is the last battleground of Armageddon.**

**We must reach the minds and hearts of our still energetic, still courageous, still racially excellent millions and millions of White Men - unite them as a race - in spite of religion, politics, geography, economics or anything else.**

**They must see that they stand on the precipice, the end of a million years of development of the great White Race -with the foot of the Negro and the Jew planted in their back and pushing.**

**They must be made to see that there is no issue on this earth as vital to them as the one issue the enemy won't let them talk about - RACE!**

**They must understand that everything we love and treasure, and almost everything of culture, civilization, justice, truth and nobility on this planet is a product of the great White Family - of which each of them is a part.**

**They must also see that we cannot afford the petty division of our great White Race into squabbling factions that hate each other. There are minor racial differences between White Men. And the Nordics is the ideal toward which we all must strive. But, compared to the vast gulf between any White Man, and the colored races, (especially the Africans) the differences between groups of White Men are almost invisible. Pole and German, Frenchman and Englishman, Italian and Lithuanian, Dane and Greek, American and Irishman, Swede and Spaniard - we are White Men - the last of the breed. We are brothers. We are surrounded and almost extinct. We dare not fight over minor differences while forgetting the greatest and most important difference on earth: the difference between us, the Whites, and them, the Blacks; between all White Men and the colored swarms which threaten to engulf and destroy our entire breed forever.**

**The color of your skin is your uniform in this ultimate battle for the survival of the West.**

**It is a matter of life and death that we find the energy, will, wisdom and diplomacy to reach the millions of "conservatives" who are spiritually on our side, but who are still blind to the issue on which all the others depend -breed, race.**

**Every single White civilization before us has perished in dark squalor because the Whites never realized that all other problems of economics, politics, theology, culture, etc., are child's games, compared to the fatal problem of RACE!**

**Our people are surrounded, discouraged, torn apart by childish squabbles, unconscious of who we are and what we are, sent scurrying into a thousand blind alleys by side issues of politics, economics, religion and culture, terrified even to mention the real racial problems which are destroying us, until we are facing a catastrophe unheard-of in all history.**

**Whenever before the Whites have suffered disaster -in India, Egypt, Brazil, etc. - there have always been places left on earth where the White race could breed true, and produce new energy and the seeds from which could spring a renewed White Race.**

**Today, the Jews, Bolsheviks and liberals have succeeded in a worldwide attack upon the White Race. They have left no hiding-place, no refuge for our breed to survive and replenish itself. Their United Nations has made it t crime of "genocide" even to mention these facts. Ai now they are pushing viciously for a world police for to enforce racial catastrophe under the name of "broth hood" and "equality."**

**A century of Jewish propaganda, Jewish brainwashing Jewish "equality," Jewish propagandizing of the "masses" against the elite, the Jewish domination of our race by the power of gold and Jewish debunking of our leaders has produced the ultimate horror upon the planet, a race of Whites who can hardly wait to destroy themselves in the name of "world brotherhood."**

**It is the inborn, basic nature of the White Race that alone can produce what we call Western civilization, which has, as a matter of fact, produced Western civilization and which alone can sustain Western civilization.**

**Emotional, tear-jerking propaganda about brotherhood and "love" can hide that fact. But all their slogans and propaganda cannot make it less of a fact.**

**On the other hand, it is the inborn, basic nature of the colored races, especially the African Black race, to be unable to develop, use or sustain Western civilization, because the drive to idealism, unselfishness, foresight, abstract, scientific thinking and cultural organization is not in the Negro. In fact, history has shown that whenever a civilizing White race has brought in dark people slaves and slowly mixed with them, the civilization of the White people collapsed exactly as fast as they became dark mixed, mongrel people.**

**If you want to see a classic scientific proof of the evil of this race mixing, compare the histories of North America and South America.**

**South America is as rich, or richer, in natural resources than North America**

**South America has as wide, or wider, range of climate, than North America.**

**South America is bigger than North America.**

**South America was settled before North America, and has had more time to grow and develop.**

**Why is South America not far ahead of North America in civilization?**

**Why do all the people of the world clamor to get into NORTH America, but few try to migrate to SOUTH America?**

**Why is North America now the "richest" continent on earth, while South America is still an "undeveloped," backward, starving continent, still containing headhunters and still largely a jungle?**

**You cannot claim this is because of "form of government," or because of "freedom," or any other reasons of economics, politics, theology, sociology, etc., because South America has had, and still has, all the things of this nature there are in North America. Most of the constitutions of Latin America are modeled directly, almost word for word, after the 'U. S. Constitution.**

**But most of South America remains, poor, chaotic, backward, dirty and "undeveloped" - as the liberals like to call the sorry, miserable colored races.**

**The only real difference between North America and South America is in the people - the RACES.**

**The people of North America are overwhelmingly WHITE - and mostly Nordic.**

**The people of South America are mostly dark - mixtures of native colored Indians, Negro slaves and Spaniards or Portuguese.**

**The English, Scandinavian, Scotch, Irish, French and German settlers of North America did not come only to loot and exploit and then return to Europe with their booty, as did the Spanish and Portuguese who came to South America.**

**The Nordics (or "Anglo-Saxons") who came to North America came to settle, and they therefore brought their women with them, and lived as families. Northern Whites largely exterminated the native, colored population.**

**The Spaniards, who came only as looters and exploiters brought very, very few of their women, and joined the colored natives.**

**Male human nature being what it is, Nature took its course.**

**In the North, the men produced more White Men, like themselves, mating only with their own women.**

**In South America, the Spaniards satisfied their lust on native Indian women, and later - the Negro slave women they imported from Africa. They produced vast numbers of stunted, stupid, brown mongrels.**

**That is not "hate" or "bigotry;" that is historical fact. And you can see the result for yourself if you visit South America.**

**In Brazil and the largest part of this vast Latin American continent, you will feel like some kind of foreign giant among colored pygmies when you walk down one of their streets. The population swarms with brown, murky-eyed, stunted and lethargic human creeps in baggy rags. Only where Northern energy and capital has moved in, as in the big cities, will you find what we would call "civilization." Wherever the native, mongrel population is left to itself, you will find filth, squalor, cruelty, incredible lack of morals or standards of conduct, political chaos, tyrants, laziness and the same kind of half-civilization you find in Africa, India and wherever the colored man rules.**

**These are cruel and brutal statements, perhaps. The heart of gentle folk rebels at their recitation. But the survival of Western civilization depends on their recital and their being burned into the minds of our people.**

**The mush-headed liberals, the Jews, the commies and the vast herds of brainwashed Americans are now doing to North America what the Spaniards did to South America.**

**And you can't afford to be tender hearted about this subject, because there is no way to correct a racial mistake, once we allow it to be made.**

**If we allow the idiots and conscious chart-forgers and ship-wreckers to make miserable little brown mongrels out of your grandchildren and their children, then you will make a South American jungle, too, out of our mighty, wondrous North American WHITE civilization.**

**Your people will drown in dark blood more surely than in all the oceans of the world. White people must be made conscious that they are all ONE FAMILY, with different branches of the family called Baltics, Nordics, Anglo-Saxons, Mediterraneans, Slavs, Dinarics, Alpines, etc. But no matter what branch of the family a White Man may be, he is infinitely closer to any of his other White brothers and sisters than to any of the colored races; and there is an unbridgeable gulf between ANY White Man and the miserable, half-animal Congo Negro who spawned the blacks in our midst.**

**Nothing on this planet is so precious to us, and should be so precious to the world, as the White "Master-Race" heredity that, alone, can produce and maintain justice, order, culture and White civilization.**

**Those Jews aid ape-like Negroes who plot to destroy that precious pool of White blood, and the "liberals" who help them in that plot, are murderers and exterminators of a whole race, - the greatest race which has ever walked the face of this planet.**

---

## Chapter 11 - NIGHTMARE

# NIGHTMARE

**It's hot. The night atmosphere is heavy and oppressive. All the windows are open. You can hear a siren a few blocks away, the kids screaming in the street and even the drunken voices of the O'Malleys in their usual argument. But no breath of air comes through the windows. You lean back in your squeaky wicker chair, tee shirt wet with perspiration. Even the little fan oscillating back and forth just emphasizes the brutal heat and sweatiness of the air when the fan momentarily brushes you.**

**You turn on the TV and take a gulp of beer out of the cold can.**

**It seems like only another hot August night - only somehow this one's different. You can feel it.**

**There's an air of tension, expectancy, foreboding.**

**The news has been bad. But then it's been bad ever since the riots began way back in June. You've gotten used to the riots every summer, since 1963. Now, in 1971, the summers are expected to be periods of almost open warfare between Blacks and Whites. Even the winters aren't real truces any more, as they used to be in the sixties.**

**There are outbreaks of the Black-and-White war even in the coldest winter months. But always the harried authorities have managed, somehow, to restore some kind of order. By the Whites staying out of black areas, they have managed to keep working and to keep up some pretense of civilized life.**

**But this year the riots have been almost constant. The TV in front of you has just shown dramatic pictures of what's going on in other cities: the searchlight stabbing into the city night, highlighting black faces distorted with hate, fighting the police and national guard troops, the gunfire and the blazing buildings where Molotov cocktails have sent up whole blocks in flames.**

**However, it's been quiet in your city, now for almost two weeks. The cops and the soldiers beat down the last uprising by the Blacks before it got out of the Negro area only a few blocks.**

**The TV newscaster is telling how another boatload of black saboteurs fresh from guerilla training in Cuba has been intercepted alter a running gun battle in the Caribbean and has been prevented from landing in Florida.**

**You are sick of it! Sick to death of this eternal trouble with these black mobs and Communist agitators, raising hell, raping, killing, rising up and burning, looting and threatening whole cities.**

**You turn off the TV.**

**You gaze up at the ceiling in the growing darkness, wondering where in hell it will end, how it will end. The heavy, hot air of August is laden with sounds of automobile horns, kids shouting, neighbors hollering and somebody practicing the piano nearby. More sips of beer, getting warm as you reach the bottom of the can. You want to get your mind off the damned niggers, for a change. You turn on the light to read the Western paperback you bought on the way home.**

**Then you hear it.**

**At first you think it's some kind of crowd cheering at a ball game. There's the sound of a tremendous number of people shouting, a long, long way off. But somehow it's different from any sports crowd. There's a vicious, deadly sound to this roaring mob. You get up from the wicker chair and go to the window. Over the black silhouette of the brick apartments to the east, you see the familiar glow. Fires!**

**So it's started again!**

**Why can't they kill all those black bastards, once and for all, and put an end to this crazy business! To hell with it! You won't watch, this time. You close the window, go back and turn the TV back on. Maybe you can get your mind off the everlasting nigger trouble by watching some movie or comedy show.**

**With the window shut, it seems for a moment you've gotten away from the damnable nigger hell.**

**With the TV on, you can't hear the mob or the occasional gunfire.**

**You get another cold beer and try to relax in the glow of the TV tube. Just as you get interested in a Western, the damned thing goes dead on you. You get up to wiggle the plug. Sometimes you can fix it that way. Then you notice that the fan is off, too. Must be a fuse. So you go into the kitchen and look into the fuse box with the flashlight.**

**No fuses are blown.**

**But by then, you're already beginning to notice all the lights are off, even the street light which usually shines into the kitchen window. It's really black! You're not used to such total darkness, such absence of any glow or reflected light at all. It gives you an eerie feeling.**

**You stick your head out the kitchen window. Outside there is something new, something evil. You don't know what it is, but it grips your heart with fingers of ice.**

**It's silent in your neighborhood. No more kids shouting, no more piano practicing, no more quarrelling at the O'Malley's - nothing, - just silence. Dead, empty, heavy silence. The quiet lends impact to the distant sounds of the mob down in the central part of the city. In the silent dark, in which you can see nothing, the sounds of the black mob down there are amplified and**

**emphasized until they seem to be coming at you.**

**In the darkness outside your window, you hear Jack Morgan, who's been drinking beer on his front steps, hollering to his wife, upstairs, "Don't worry, honey, it's just a power failure. They'll have it on in a little while. Keep your shirt on."**

**A kid begins to cry - then another. There is an excited, but hushed, buzz outside as the neighborhood tries to adjust to the total darkness.**

**Everybody is listening to the sound of that black mob in town, but reassuring each other that the authorities will soon put down the rebellion, as they always have.**

**Then you hear Mrs. Johnson calling to a neighbor for some water. "Something's wrong with mine," Mrs. Johnson hollers, "I can't get any water to fix the baby's bottles."**

**Then, from most of the neighbors all at once, you hear that everybody's water is off. You realize that something must be seriously wrong, and pick up the phone to call the cops. At least you can report that the water is off in your neighborhood.**

**The phone's dead!**

**Remembering your transistor radio, you turn it on.**

**". . . . the public is asked to remain calm, until the National Guard can restore order. Stay in your homes and do not panic. There is nothing about the present emergency any different OH, MY GOD! Oh ----ahhhh."**

**Over the tiny speaker in the radio comes the unmistakable gurgling sound of a man gasping his last breath. Just before the station goes off the air, you hear "How you like that, you White Mother- f---er!"**

**You lean out the window. "Did you hear that!" you holler to the neighborhood in general. "Hear what?" comes from a dozen throats.**

**"I just turned on my pocket-radio and heard what sounded like an announcer gettin' killed, right on the air. Then they went off!"**

**"Try another station!" somebody hollers.**

**"I already have," comes from somebody else. "They're all off."**

**"I'm gettin' my guns," you holler.**

**"Better be careful," shouts a neighbor, "you know the new laws on guns!"**

**"To hell with the new laws," you roar. "If those black bastards come messin' around here, they're gonna get shot. I don't care if they throw me in jail for it. I'm not gonna let those filthy niggers shoot up and burn this place, and hurt our women!"**

**But before you can grab your hidden guns and get out front, they are here!**

**A car comes screeching around the block, tossing Molotov cocktails and firing automatic weapons! In the glare of the flaming gasoline bombs you see the white eyes in the black faces. But even if you couldn't see them, you'd know what they are by their filthy language! As usual they are drunk and roaring typical black curses on all White people - liberal, rich, poor, rightwing, Klan -any White man.**

**As the carload of black terrorists disappears, still firing, you can hear the screams of the dying, and the expressions of horror from people whose loved ones have been shot to death.**

**You grab your old Marine Corps M 1 and the .38 and take the steps, even in the dark, three and four at a time.**

**Outside, in the flickering light of the fires, surrounded by moans and prayers of your neighbors, you find a little group of men who have had enough service experience not to panic. They have their guns ready, and are trying to decide what to do.**

**You suggest that somebody be sent to the police station over on Grand. They all agree. A kid with two pistols volunteers. He disappears into the dark. You don't know the cops are all dead.**

**Just as you are discussing where each guy will be posted, another carload of the bastards comes roaring back toward town from the suburbs, blasting away. You hit the deck, slam home the bolt of the old M 1 and feed a surge of satisfaction when the old rifle rattles off each round at the black terrorists. You can hear one of the sons-of-bitches scream as he's hit! Reminds you of the war! But then you remember - this is home! This is where your wife and kids live.**

**And that brings a new and horrible thought!**

**The wife and kids are visiting across town. What's happening there?**

**Your heart stops for a moment. But then fury surges up within you. If they've touched Janie and those little kids!**

**You begin to consider your position.**

**No lights, no water, no phone, no radio - few guns, fewer who know how to use them and have the guts to use them no organization! And very little ammo!**

**While you're thinking about all this, a matter of only minutes since the first attack, here come**

**three more cars! You blast away with the M 1. You hit another one! But the rest of the guys are firing away at nothing, wasting the few rounds of ammo you've got!**

**You yell at them to cease-fire! It's too late. They're all out of ammo.**

**The groans and crying and prayers of the people who are hit have demoralized most of the rest of the people. Surprisingly, a lot of the women seem tougher than the men, and are doing their best with torn skirts and shirts for bandages and what comfort they can provide with words. Many of the men, especially the younger "jive" generation with the long hair and the stoop shoulders, are acting like a bunch of teenage girls, screaming and screeching, begging somebody to "help" them. "Help" them! You'd like to "help" them, with a good kick in the ass.**

**Now it's no longer dark. The whole neighborhood is blazing.**

**The fires set by the flaming gasoline are burning viciously. There's nothing to stop them. No fire department - not even any water.**

**The night was already oppressively hot. Now, with many houses roaring infernos of flame, the heat makes your skin shrivel.**

**Already, many others are moving onto a vacant lot trying to get away from the searing flames. You hear a man and his young wife screaming at each other, a few houses away. She is trying to run back into their house to get something, before it burns up. He is holding her while she struggles and screams. Their kids huddle around her, crying.**

**She never gets to go into the house.**

**A carload of blacks see her in her nightgown, as they go by. They shoot her husband and her kids. They grab her and drag her screaming, into the car, laughing insanely and boasting to each other what they are going to do. And you can't do a damned thing with empty guns.**

**Within minutes, two more carloads of the black devils roar into the neighborhood. But these don't keep going -shooting - like the others.**

**They get out to loot - and rape!**

**Most of the men around you have long since scrambled off to hide in terror. You can do little else, yourself.**

**>From under a bush on somebody's lawn, shaded from the worst of the blazing heat and light, you watch the black savages grabbing everything they want - radios, TVs - and women! God, you never thought you'd see a sight like this!**

**You'd read about it happening far away in the Congo and other places, but always thought it was something you'd never see here.**

**Now you are forced to watch, helplessly, while six of the black animals rip the clothes off the little teenage O'Malley girl and rape her, one after the other - after murdering her mother, father and brothers. At first, she screams and struggles desperately. But after two or three of the lustful black beasts have beaten her and had their way, she lies whimpering. Then there's no more whimpering.**

**All night the horror continues. The houses burn to black ruins. And still they burn.**

**The carloads of Negroes roam at will through the neighborhood, looting, murdering the wounded just for pleasure - and raping!**

**You are helpless! Beaten**

**Finally, about three a.m., things slow down a bit. You crawl out and call to some others still alive. "Where the hell is the National Guard?", you keep repeating to each other, dazedly, stupidly. "Where in the hell is the God-damned Guard?"**

**You are the only one with enough experience and leadership to try to do anything at all. You suggest gathering the wounded and helpless and trying to get them all together behind a pile of old bricks and stone in the vacant lot. The wounded are crying, really crying for water. But there is no water. Nobody thinks of food, yet. That will come later. But for now, everybody is just trying to survive. And every moment, you can hear the roar of the huge mob in the central city moving out, getting nearer!**

**The others agree to try to get the wounded down behind the brick pile. But before you can finish the job, you hear a new noise, - the clanking, motor noises you remember from the war: TANKS!**

**The Guard! At last!**

**"It's the National Guard!" you shout to the others. 'I can hear the tanks!"**

**They all listen. A feeble cheer goes up as they all hear the tanks.**

**Just in time, too, because now the black mob is within blocks! You can imagine just what it would be like if that black swarm of bloodthirsty Africans gets here to finish off the remaining survivors! Now the tanks are moving in to restore order at last!**

**You feel, for the fist time, that you will survive. And you resolve never to be caught like this again, never to be disorganized, and so poorly armed! If the bastards ever try to do it again, gun laws or no gun laws, you resolve to be ready!**

**The noise of the tanks gets closer - closer. Now you can see them! Thank God!**

**The iron monsters are clanking along the streets, clearing them, with infantry troops moving in**

**behind them in full battle gear!**

**My God, what a beautiful, delicious, gorgeous sight!**

**Nothing ever looker so beautiful! Slowly, in a daze, those able to walk begin to move out from behind the brick pile.**

**The tanks and troops uncover a swarm of blacks hiding in a construction project. The infantry troops move in to round them up. The tanks stop.**

**But what's this! What the hell!**

**What are the tanks doing now?**

**They're turning! They're not waiting for the infantry to finish off the black terrorists in the construction project - they're turning back! My God! Don't they know there are hundreds of White people out there helpless?**

**But they're not just "turning back!"**

**The tanks have swiveled around their guns and, are going at their own infantry troops! What the hell! And while you're still stunned, the tanks open up with machine guns on their own infantry and mow them down, hundreds of them!**

**Then the top of the lead tank pops open - and you know why.**

**A big black head comes out, grinning!**

**Now there is silence among the little band of men, women and children behind the bricks. They are too stunned even to curse. Nobody needs to explain.**

**They realize now what has happened.**

**The great majority of the blacks in the armed forces and the National Guard have joined the black rebellion.**

**Now the mighty technical weapons of the United States are in the hands of black savages, only a few generations removed from animal life in the jungle. Rockets, tanks, nuclear bombs - all that White genius created to protect itself, stupidly and treasonably turned over to the enemy himself in the name of "brotherhood" and "equality!"**

**You use the last reserves of your will and energy to herd the tiny band of your surviving neighbors down into an abandoned cellar under the bricks and wreckage.**

**Now you are alone, against a world gone mad**

**No water, no food, no ammunition, no communication, no medicine! Nothing!**

**But you aren't going to give up, yet.**

**Maybe it's only local. Maybe the Army, or the Marine Corps, or somebody will be able to get control of this revolt of the jungle.**

**If only you can hold out, maybe help will come.**

**But the tanks are followed, now, by swarms of blacks streaming out of the city, drunk with whiskey and blood -acting precisely as their kind of people have acted from time immemorial in the African jungles, with animal ferocity and bloodthirstiness! Every White soldier and National Guardsman in the area is dead, many mutilated -taken by complete surprise by their own black "comrades!" Day dawns hot, more horrible than the night, filled with smoke and flames, Dozens of moaning Wounded lie all around you, crowded down in there under the rocks and bricks. The cries for water, particularly from the kids, are endless and heartbreaking. But there is no water.**

**You can do nothing.**

**About eight o'clock things have become fairly quiet in your neighborhood. Only the crackling arid snapping of the fires all around can be heard.**

**Then you hear a wail from the street.**

**Your peek out - and see one of the Negroes you shot last night, crawling, moaning and crying for help.**

**You dare not move.**

**But suddenly one of the bravest of the women'folk, a woman who has been comforting and bandaging and helping the wounded and dying all night long, dashes out from under the shelter She runs toward the black man in the street.**

**You watch with horror while she plunges a big kitchen knife, again and again and again into the quivering black body!**

**You recognize her. It's Mrs. Moody - the liberal! She's contributed hundreds of dollars to the blacks, helped them endlessly, marched in their picket lines, sat-in with them and even gone to Mississippi to register them as voters. Now you watch her out there, finally asserting the animal wisdom God gave her to protect her own! Last night her husband and kids were murdered. Mrs. Moody is no more "liberal." Now she's a member of the great White Race -a fighter! But it's too late!**

**At ten o'clock, you see more blacks roaming around the neighborhood, picking over the ruins, kicking the dead, ripping the clothing off females and laughing insanely at their unspeakable atrocities - just like the Mau Mau brothers in Africa!**

**For the whole day you manage to survive and keep the little group together.**

**But several die, and the thirst becomes unbearable for all of you.**

**About seven o'clock, when the summer night is still hot with sunshine, you have to watch a little girl die in her mother's arms. She keeps crying for her "Mommy," and her mother keeps crooning Mommy's right here, darling, right here! I'm right here!". and sobbing softly, rocking the little curly headed kid back and forth, back and forth, until the little head falls sideways.**

**Your eyes fill with tears, and your heart with rage, at the idiots and political rats that brought the greatest nation on earth to this and all in the name of "brotherhood" and "progress." Progress! At about eight, you can hear a sound truck in the distance. For a long time it cruises around and you can't figure out what it is saying.**

**Then it begins to move into your neighborhood, and you can hear the message rasping from the loudspeakers:**

**"This is the new Socialist Democratic People's Government of the United States. We have overthrown the racist "hate" government of the United States. United Nations Ambassador Alfred Goldberg has already recognized the new People's Democracy.**

**The Armed Forces and the National Guard are in our hands. United Nation's Chinese troops are now landing at all airports to assist the freedom-loving People's liberation army in restoring order. Resistance is useless. Nothing can move without our permission in the entire nation. You are ordered to come out of hiding, and report to the nearest registration point for movement to prepared refugee areas where you will be fed and then put to work. After nine p.m. tonight, all those who have not checked into registration centers will be shot . . . . This is the new Socialist Democratic People's Government of the United States. The Armed Forces and the National Guard of the United " -and the truck went on out of the neighborhood, playing it's message of doom for our nation, over and over.**

**Your eyes blurred with tears, you watch most of the people stumble up out of the hiding place and begin to wander around looking for the "registration points." You have found one round to put in your .38.**

**You point it at your head . . . then you notice a pretty young girl looking up at you, a silent prayer in her eyes. You hand her the pistol and stumble out of the hole before you hear the explosion.**

**What I have written is no hysterical pipe dream of an alarmist.**

**Precisely this sort of thing is planned, in detail, by the enemy - and has already been put into**

**bloody action wherever the Blacks have risen up in places like Portuguese Angola, the Congo, Kenya, etc., against the Whites who built those countries.**

**Here in America, it has already started - the way a deadly disease starts with first a small pimple, then a sore, then more and more, until finally it breaks out with a raging fever and lays the victim low.**

**The liars and chart forgers have done everything possible to camouflage the real nature of the riots spreading all over America, and to pretend that they are the result of frustration and can be cured by making things "better" for the Negro.**

**Let me first point out that the number and viciousness of these riots is directly proportional to the degree of welfare and "freedom" lavished on Negroes. There have been no Watts-style riots in Mississippi, where there is a more realistic attitude to the Blacks, and therefore more control. It is in the big cities of the North and West that they have had the most fearful riots, although the northern politicians are on their knees kissing the toes of the arrogant Blacks. But the Blacks demand more and ever more and will never be satisfied short of sacking the city and massacring the Whites as their African brothers have already done in Kenya and the Congo.**

**The liars and chart-forgers never tell the American people what is behind all this rioting, continually repeating that it is "spontaneous" and the result of hundreds of years of oppression. These lies have succeeded well enough so that most Americans really believe that the riots simply erupt on hot summer nights because the poor, oppressed Negroes can't stand the "frustration" anymore. First, of course, there is the point that it is just as hot and frustrating for millions of poor White people, but they don't rush out with bombs and guns to riot and loot.**

**To judge just how wickedly false and dangerous is this "spontaneous" riot bit, you must know the background -the decades of patient Communist planning and organizations which has gone into producing them.**

**We have already presented the statements of Israel Cohen from 1912, reprinted in the Congressional Record, that the chief weapon of the Communists in overthrowing the U.S.A. would be the Negroes. (Chapter IX)**

**Before Word War II, Eugene Dennis, National Secretary of the Communist Party of the United States, laid out the plan in more detail. Here is an actual quote from Dennis' book, "A Soviet America," as quoted by Kenneth Goff, ex-Communist associate of Dennis, in his book, "Confessions of Stalin's Agent."**

**"At that hour large race riots are supposed to take place in every city of any size. Leaders of these mobs are to be carefully chosen and trained in advance. The disturbances are to be of some extent so as to require sending large forces of police to those areas. While the authorities are trying to quell these riots, picked bands of Communists are to seize their radio and TV stations and telephone exchanges. Flying squads of Communists are to seize control of the water supply and shut it off, also electrical power and gas. Homes will be without water**

**and fuel, light and telephone. It will be impossible for the people to communicate with friends and relatives. Professional murderers will round up the people in the business districts in some of the larger buildings and hold the men as hostages, while their women are to be turned over to sex-crazed mobs unless the men surrender."**

**Notice the call for the shutting off of electricity, gas, etc. This has been the standard plan of Mau Mau attack on urban cities of the White Man all over Africa; first they smash the power station and the telephone, etc. Then, in the blackness and confusion, they strike with their bloody African terror.**

**I have already shown in Chapter IV how William Weiland and our own State Department conspired with incredible arrogance to oust pro-American Batista who had severed relations with the Communist nations, and install the rabid Communist, Fidel Castro.**

**This was for a purpose - but not the simple purpose of helping Communism in general.**

**The conspirators needed a base in the new world for the launching of their Black terror campaign, masquerading as a "civil rights" movement. Among other things, they wanted a radio station able to flood the minds of millions of American Negroes with their agitational propaganda, and a safe refuge for terrorists - as Laos is in Vietnam.**

**With the capture of Cuba by Castro (arranged by traitors in our own Government and press) Communist training camps were organized, where Communist black terrorists can learn all the techniques to implement the usual terrorist "war of liberation," and where equipment for sabotage, poisoning of reservoirs and food supplies can be smuggled into the United States. Remember how Castro lived in the "Therzsa" Hotel in Harlem when he came to the U. N.? Few people realize that Castro is 1/4 Negro, and his revolution is as much Black as Red!**

**The Cuban spearhead of communist Black terrorism only ninety miles from our American coast has been guaranteed by the U.S.A. against any attack by Cuban patriots seeking to free their homeland. Kennedy and Khrushchev put on a big fake drama about missiles and their removal (all of which we successfully predicted in the Rockwell Report knowing exactly what they were up to). The end result of this missile charade was that there was never any inspection - but the U. S. Navy was ordered to PROTECT the Cuban coast from any possible landings, by Cuban patriots - and this is still going on, with Cuban anti-Castroites being seized on the high seas at gun-point, and delivered to prisons in America for attempting to free their own country!**

**Not only that, but Eleanor Roosevelt and a gang of similar Reds and pinkos, organized a giant support operation to pay enormous sums of blackmail and supply vast stores of rare equipment to Castro, ostensibly to "rescue" anti-Castro-Cubans, although one U.S. Navy task force could have rescued the refugees - and Cuba, in one day.**

**As soon as Cuba was a secure and heavily armed camp, aimed like a dagger at the heart of America, the head of the NAACP in Monroe, North Carolina, a big black buck named Robert Williams, launched a trial armed rebellion and kidnapped a White couple as hostages. When his rebellion was finally beaten down, he fled to the prepared refuge in Cuba and organized the**

**radio operation already planned, "RADIO FREE DIXIE."**

**On one of these first Cuban broadcasts, Williams gloated, "We failed with armed rebellion in Monroe only because it was our first try, and we made mistakes. We actually had enough force and arms to reduce the area to ashes and rubble. We did beat the police and emergency forces. What stopped us was the importation of terrorist state troopers from other areas. Had we attacked in these other areas too, and tied down these forces, we would have succeeded,"**

**What the chart-forgers and liars have not told Americans is that the entire blueprints for the big-city riots are all laid out in Williams' publication, The Crusader, which was first published in Cuba. Here's the cover of the issue which actually predicted the Watts riots and laid out the technique - even to the slogan, "Let it burn!"**

**And here's more precise plans from The Crusader for EXACTLY how they are doing it, and why they believe they can beat the entire U.S.A. - just as set forth in the first part of this chapter:**

**When massive violence comes, the USA will become a bedlam of confusion and chaos. The factory workers will be afraid to venture out on the street to report to their jobs. The telephone workers and radio workers will be afraid to report. All transportation will grind to a complete stand still.**

**Stores will be destroyed and looted, Property will be damaged and expensive buildings will be reduced to ashes. Essential pipe fines will be severed and blown up and all manner of sabotage will occur, Violence and terror will spread like a firestorm. A clash will occur inside the armed forces.**

**At U.S. military bases around the world local revolutionaries will side with Afro G.I.s. Because of the vast area covered by the holocaust U.S. forces will be spread too thin for effective action. U.S. workers, who are caught on their jobs, will try to return home to protect heir families. Trucks and trains will not move the necessary supplies to the big urban centers. The economy will fall into state of chaos.**

**This racist Imperialist oppressor will not be brought to his knees, simply because of the fighting ability and military power of Black Freedom Fighters and their allies inside the U.S. but because of the creation of economic, chaotic conditions, total disorganization frustration of his essential end ultra vital organs of production and adverse conditions created by the world wide liberation struggle**

**Such formidable enemy will fall prey to the new concept of revolution because of this ultra modern and automated society and the lack of psychological conditioning of his forces. Our people have already been conditioned by almost 400 years of violence, terror and hunger.**

**The new concept of revolution defies military science and tactics. The new concert lightning campaigns conducted in highly sensitive urban communities with the paralysis reaching the small communities and spreading to the farm areas The old method of guerrilla warfare, as carried out front the hills and countryside, would be ineffective in a powerful country like the USA. Any such force would be wiped out in an hour. The new concept is to huddle as close to**

**the enemy as possible so as to neutralize his modern and fierce weapons. The new concept creates conditions that involve the total community whether they want to be involved or not, It sustains a state of confusion and destruction of property. It dislocates the organs of harmony and order and reduces central power to the level of a helpless, sprawling, octopus. During the hours of day sporadic rioting takes place and massive sniping. Night brings all out warfare, organized fighting and unlimited terror against the oppressor and his forces. Such a campaign will bring about an end to oppression and social injustice in the USA in less than 90 days and create the basis for the implementation of the U.S. Constitution with justice and equality for all people.**

**It is no longer a truism that our people cannot win such a struggle. The world has changed and the favor of the situation has shifted to the side of the Afro-American. Those who cry that we cannot win are either agents of the oppressor, latent masochists or ignorant of the new facts of life. We do not need paternal white "big daddies" for our friends now. What we need are some fighting John Browns.**

**Our friends are growing throughout the world, while those of our oppressors are diminishing. It is important that we immediately create stronger ties with our brothers of Latin America, Asia and Africa. It is important that our people stop cooperating with our oppressor and exert more effort to expose his beastly ways to the peoples of the world. Yes, we can win because our struggle is just and our friends are many. The handwriting is already on the wall. Victory is now within our reach.**

**LET US PREPARE TO SEIZE IT!**

**Now read this photo static reproduction of a broadcast of their "RADIO FREE DIXIE" to millions of U.S. Negroes and you will have a better idea of what the riots and F raising by Negroes means, and what's ahead for America - if something drastic is not done, and soon.**

**A RADIO FREE DIXIE BROADCAST**

**Zero hour approaches. The winds of turmoil and violence approach the shores of oppression and discontent. The racist forces of tyranny and hate sweeping out of the distance to cast havoc on our dehumanized, so-called violent and helpless people. In this crucial hour of the long and bitter struggle for the survival of our people in racist America, the philosophy of so-ca violence is a pathway to suicide and extermination. The racist oppressed people in North America is a savage brute. He is a raging beast devoid human sensibilities. Those deluded dupes who speak of the power of non-violence and love in taming the wrath of racist white savages are no more than recklessly leading our brutally oppressed people down the violent, blood of genocide.**

**The racist thug advocates of white supremacy have a mortal fear of self-defense on the part of our long submissive people. This is because fact that the United Stales' position in the world is so sensitive and today that any long drawn massive rioting across the nation would stnke knell for the farce called the democratic way of life. Contrary to what Unc and racist buffoons would have our people believe, it is not the Negro who would be exterminated in such a conflict, but the so-called American way of those racist imperialists who conspire to conquer, dominate and spread Birmingham type justice around the world. All the civilized peoples of the world**

**sympathy with our struggle to civilize the master race savages and their jungle called representative democracy of the Christian USA.**

**Knowing what the Communist forces of "liberation have done in the Congo, Kenya, Vietnam and all over the planet in the way of wholesale slaughter and torture, rap and pillage, can you have any doubt left as to what is ahead for America?**

**Does the first part of this Chapter still seem improbable?**

**It should not - not to anybody who sees the historical pattern that has been developing, unhindered, for half a century now.**

**The White Man once ruled the world with an iron, relatively just and humane hand. There were abuses, but nothing like what happens when rule is turned over to the colored races the White Man has dominated and civilized.**

**Now that the White Man has become "too liberal to fight", as Khrushchev boasted, and will no longer enforce civilized conduct on the backward colored races, they are rising up like unleashed jungle animals all over the earth and sinking their fangs into the jugular veins of their one-time masters. It has already happened to the people of Kenya. Whites scoffed at the idea that the Mau Mau could ever win by their primitive and bloody voodoo and terrorism. But the Mau Mau did win, and the Mau Mau devil, Kenyatta, now rules Kenya, including the Whites who waited too long.**

**The Whites of the Congo and a dozen other places waited too long before realizing what was up, and they are now dead, raped, or gone.**

**In Rhodesia, the Whites finally realized what was ahead and have made a brave stand to protect themselves, and civilization. It is interesting to note, however, that the entire leadership of the U.S.A. is backing the forces of savagery and murder against our own White brothers and sisters in Rhodesia (and South Africa).**

**The people of the United States still cannot see that the Black hell going on is not sporadic, spontaneous and the result of frustration-but the highly organized and planned invasion of our country by the enemy, who has already landed by the millions, and is attacking.**

**If they got off of ships and ran up a beach, and did what they are doing to our cities, it would be stopped immediately. But since our chart-forgers and liars with their "love" and Brotherhood baloney, keep most Americans believing "there no plan" behind it, we tolerate a yearly escalation of the attack upon us by millions of Blacks and Communists, including most of our own "leaders".**

**One of the purposes of this book, White Power, is to alert our people to this deadly threat. And one of the best ways to do that is to LISTEN to the enemy. He is not hiding what he plans; he boasts about it! I have printed only a tiny fraction of the available documents that YOU can get. Just to show what I mean, here is the back page of one of these Crusaders put out by Robert Williams. You can get one for yourself, by writing to the person and address shown on the**

**back of this vile Communist plan for murder and rape of America.**

**.professors in Japan who are interested in the affairs and problem, of the Negro people. It is not only an academic research group but it moves against any racial discrimination and porticipate3 in democratization movements in Japan.**

**They send delegates to the Afro-Asian Peoples Solidarity Congresses and cooperate with the Japanese Committee Anti-Racial Discrimination in South Africa. The Kobe-City University society, aside from these activities, publishes a quarterly bulletin wh.ch brings up-to-date information to the Japanese people on the liberation struggle of Afro-Americans and includes literary works by Negroes and historical informative articles in the Japanese language.**

**TUNE IN TO. RADIO FREE DIXIE - 690 on the dial (long wave) Best Reception: Transistor, Car and Home radios with outside aerial. FRIDAY, 1011 p.m. SUNDAY and TUESDAY, 11-12 midnight (E.S.T.)**

**CRUSADER APPEAL**

**HELP build THE CRUSADR! We need volunteer distributors throughout this world. We, especially, need people in the black ghettoes to pass our message along. Help by distributing THE CRUSADER in your church, school, club place of employment or unemployment line. Financial contributions needed, also Jazz records for RADIO FREE DIXIE. Send for your bundle today to: THE CRUSADER, MRS. ANNE OLSON, 21 ELLIS GARDENS, TORONTO 3, ONTARIO, CANADA.**

**- PUBLISHED IN CUBA AS A PRIVATE PUBLICATION -**

**THE CRUSADER**

**The filth is distributed in North America via a woman in Canada named Mrs. Anne Olson, as the photostat shows. That's how we got what you've already seen.**

**Here's a letter we received from this wretched woman, showing how relatively easy it is to get this material:**

**Now that you've seen some samples from this Crusader, and seen the letter from Mrs. Olson, of 21 Ellis Gardens, let me supply another piece of the puzzle-a truly frightening piece!**

**Remember that all through these documents, the Communist race-agitators call for attacking the White Man's sources of ELECTRICITY first, so that they can spread their terror in the blackout. That is the recurrent theme in the Crusader; again and again the American Mau Mau leader emphasizes that the first step in seizing America by terrorism is to smash the POWER PLANTS and create mass blackouts.**

**Mrs. Anne Olson, of 21 Ellis Gardens, funnels this material to Negroes all over North America.**

**Why do I repeat that name and address TWICE?**

**Because there is something startling about somebody ELSE who lives at 21 Ellis Gardens. Mr. Olson, Mrs. Olson's husband, went to visit Castro's Cuba in the summer of 1965. Three months later, on November 9, 1965, the Sir Adam Beck No. 2 Hydroelectric Plant near Toronto, Ontario, experienced a monstrous power failure which spread utter darkness throughout the night, from New York City to Canada-1/4 of the U.S.A., plus Canada!**

**Mr. Olson works as the technician at the Sir Adam Beck No. 2 Hydroelectric Plant! (See Christian Crusade Bulletin, March 1966, p. 5)**

**Is this not at least suspicious?**

**Yet the officers of the National Energy Board of Canada, the officials of The Hydro-Electric Power Commission of Ontario and the U.S. Power Commission who investigated the power failure never once mentioned this curious fact, but engaged in a lot of double talk about "miscalculations". (Other power failures since then: Texas, New Mexico and Mexico later in 1965; Cincinnati and Kentucky in Nay 1967; Pennsylvania, New Jersey, New York and Delaware in June 1967.) "Miscalculations"?-backing out thirty million people for twelve and more HOURS?**

**Would it not be at least prudent to check on Mr. Olson, to see if he DID what he awl his wife RECOMMEND?**

**Meanwhile, there is unfortunately a good deal of truth in what Williams and these black terrorists are preaching: that while Americans have grown strong in weapons and machinery, we have grown soft and dependent on that machinery and weaponry.**

**I remember well that in World War II we won partly because of enormous superiority in firepower and material. We "sat on" the Japs and Germans, much as a fat man could sit on a tough but tiny fighter, even if the fat man couldn't fight a lick.**

**Not that Americans can't fight; it's just that we have ever more and more machines and fire-power to do it for us, and we get more and more dependent on the easy, mechanized ways every day. We are losing the fighting ferocity of our forefathers which whipped the Indians and everybody else in sight. We are becoming a nation of button-pushers.**

**"If ever the TV and radio goes off, the electricity is shut off, the telephone is gone, the water disappears and there is nobody to tell them what to do, most White Americans will panic," boasts this black Communist terrorist, Robert Williams.**

**And Williams is right!**

**"They'll sit around in the dark waiting for the radio to come back on and tell them what to do", he continues.**

**And he's right again - unless we change things!**

**Now add the fact that the Negroes in Los Angeles, Detroit, Chicago, Cleveland and many other cities have already proved that they can conquer the entire police departments of these huge cities. Only the National Guard, with heavy weapons and tanks has been able to restore order. In Detroit, even the National Guard was not enough, and the Army had to be called. The police, by themselves, are helpless. (And every day, they apply more and more "handcuffs", review boards, etc., to make the police still more helpless and they work to get guns away from White people.**

**But that's not the real danger, nor the final aim of the Black revolutionists.**

**As shown by the Crusader photostats, they're after the Armed Forces!**

**Day after day, week after week, year after year, the Blacks pour into our Army, Navy, Air Force and Marine Corps-and National Guard.**

**All recent Presidents and political leaders have gone way overboard insuring that Negroes get favored in promotions, over White Men. Not just equal, but favored.**

**President Kennedy even set up a Jew, Abe Fortas, to make the Gesell Report, (G.R.) a special study to find ways to make more and more and more Negro officers and noncoms, by setting up political commissars in almost every unit - usually black - to report any senior officer not pushing Negroes up. It's going on now, as you read these lines.**

**As a result, the services are filling up faster and faster with Negroes, and especially with black bosses: black corporals, black sargeants, black lieutenants-all the way up to black generals! Today, all services except the Navy are between 1/4 and 1/8 Negro, with an even higher percentage of Negro non-come! (See Gesell Report)**

**Ask yourself what happens in every neighborhood where Negroes move in.**

**Don't the Whites move out?**

**Even the Jews are recognizing that U.S. cities of the North are now more segregated than the South, as a result of the flight of the Whites to the suburbs, as the Blacks have gotten more and more numerous in the cities.**

**When Blacks move in, Whites move out.**

**And that's precisely what is happening in our Armed Forces-exactly as planned! Except for draftees who have no choice, the Armed Forces are filling up with Negroes-and Negroes are getting the commands. Any effort to stop the upward rush of Negroes by honest White officers is blasted as "bigotry," and the White officer who tries to insist on merit, even by Blacks, is himself discriminated against. I know. I was in, not too long ago.**

**The Blacks re-enlist; Whites get out.**

**The process is one which goes faster and faster, and feeds on itself. If you've ever seen a neighborhood "go Black", you know what I mean. First one Negro, then a few-quite a few. Then, suddenly, the whole neighborhood is Black.**

**That's the way it's happening in the Army, Air Force, Marines, and to a lesser extent, to the Navy. We think we are protected behind a barrier of rockets, nuclear weapons and other technological machinery, which are undoubtedly the most powerful the world has ever seen.**

**But if that machinery and weaponry falls under the control of the enemy, it is not only useless to us, it is sure death!**

**At this very moment, the sell-out politicians and demagogues are turning these mighty technical weapons over to more and more Africans!**

**And the Blacks, in turn, are falling more and more under the control of Mau Mau revolutionists!**

**Aside from the danger we face from our own Armed Forces in Black hands, there is the personal danger you face on a man-to-man basis, from the t('mfic organization of the new generation of Black guerilla-fighters in the big cities of the North.**

**In Chicago, there is an enormous criminal gang of Black teenagers called "The Mighty Blackstone Rangers", numbering in the thousands. There used to be a smaller gang called the ~'Disciples", but they have recently merged with the "Rangers" to make the largest Black killer gang in the United States. They are so highly organized they have command centers, use walkie-talkies, and negotiate "peace treaties" with the Chief of Police of Chicago-on television! They are the terror of Chicago!**

**Today, most of them are still teenagers. They are the result of twenty years of your paying gigantic welfare taxes to breed literally millions of these Black animals-without roots, without homes, without morals, without any respect for anything 1-let alone "authority".**

**The average White American has forgotten his heritage of violence.**

**I know I had, until I launched the American Nazi Party.**

**As a kid in school, of course, you have a few fist fights. Maybe, like me, you were also in a couple of wars.**

**But even in wars, hand-to-hand combat - violence to the death - is rare. Not one in a thousand experiences it.**

**But violence-to-the-death was the day-to-day life of the human race for millenniums. And day-to-day violence-to-the-death is still the way of life to most big city Negroes. They go at one**

**another with knives, razors, guns, axes, gouging hands and even teeth. They are used to it, and don't get particularly "shook-up" when suddenly overwhelmed by an explosion of this kind of deadly violence - any more than a dog is "shook-up" over a dogfight.**

**Most importantly, these millions of young, tough Blacks have learned the art of violence-to-the-death. They know what to do.**

**Do you?**

**What would you do if attacked, right now, by a gang of hoods with clubs, knives, guns and bombs?**

**These highly organized Blacks are familiar with violence, know how to use it and defend from it. Millions of them even enjoy it. It doesn't panic them.**

**But most White Men have become spiritually soft in terms of being ready, from moment to moment, to fight to the death, personally.**

**When these millions of Black teenagers now learning personal violence and terrorism in the streets of our big cities are in their twenties, and heavily armed, as many of them already are, they will be ready for a revolution of personal violence which will stun the average White Man and leave him helpless.**

**I know these Black "kids." They are so used to violence and horror that they laugh in its presence. They fear no policeman, no gun, and no knife - nothing. They have little to lose, and their status in their own Black gang is based on their utter disdain for danger and violence. Caged up with these wild Black animals in jails as I often am, is a terrifying education.**

**We are putting tens of thousands of these Black killers into uniform, and handing them the deadliest weapons in the history of the world!**

**Just what do you think will happen when they decide to turn those weapons on you - as we have shown is planned?**

**Already, Negroes are rebelling at killing colored people (the enemy Viet Cong), and their more rabid leaders, such as Carmichael (and now King), are telling them to commit sedition - not fight.**

**And our cowardly government is letting them get away with this sedition. How long do you think this can go on without an uprising in the armed forces? - Also as planned and documented?**

**And just how do you think the Armed Forces could put down such a Black uprising from within, when every man of the White troops has been taught that to oppose Negroes is "hate;" when many of the officers are Black; when the fighters among our White Race have been prematurely retired like the immortal "Chesty" Puller of the Marine Corps and a thousand**

**others; when the Whites are completely disorganized, while the Blacks have instant and almost perfect communications; when every Black leader is paraded on TV and in the international press so all the Blacks can know him and be ready to obey, while there are no real White leaders, because anybody who dares call himself a White leader is blacked out of the press, or so disgraced as a "bigot" and a "hater" that he cannot be effective with his own people?**

**During the first hours of such a Black uprising in our Armed Forces, in fact, many of the Whites would help the enemy - also as planned and documented in the Crusuder.**

**Our people have been so damnably brainwashed and beaten down by the Jewish doses of "brotherhood" and "love" propaganda, not to mention naked Communist propaganda for the Blacks, that our population - and Armed Forces - swarm with "nigger lovers" - White Men who really believe it is their duty, for one reason or another, to prefer these Blacks to their own people. If properly "set," by being told the Black uprising was for the purpose of getting a more liberal "brotherhood" government, lots of these damned fool White Men would join the side of their deadly enemies, long enough to give victory to these savages and their Jew communist leaders.**

**Precisely this has happened in every country where the Reds have seized power - and the stupid collaborators have then been liquidated by the Reds - and Blacks -as the fools and dangerous turncoats they are!**

**I am well aware that, as I dictate this, it all seems too wild and impossible to be worthy of belief or even investigation. I, myself, would not have believed it, were I you, had I not investigated and found the same thing happening time after time all over the planet, with the victims always flabbergasted and unable to believe that it could have**

**The title of this chapter is "Nightmare."**

**That title refers not only to what is ahead for all of us if we let it happen, but to the indescribable agony of those who KNOW.**

**If you are one of the few people who have been warning America of her deadly peril, only to find that nobody will listen, then you know the nightmare whereof I speak.**

**The nearest thing to it is when I was a kid and went to one of those horror movies, where the hairy hand keeps reaching out to seize the unsuspecting heroine from behind. You want to scream at her, "WATCH OUT BEHIND!" - only you can't!**

**America today is that unsuspecting, carefree heroine, happily engaged in everything trivial, while the Black hairy paw with the hammer and sickle on it creeps closer and closer and closer God grant that we may be able to shout to her to WAKE UP in time!**

**This time it's no movie.**

**That hairy, ape-like black claw has already closed around the throats of dozens of unsuspecting nations before us.**

**For fifty years it has been happening to one victim after another.**

**And what have WE been doing about it?**

---

## Chapter 12 - FIFTY YEARS OF FAILURE

# FIFTY YEARS OF FAILURE

**Had I been born a thousand years ago, I would have been a "leftist."**

**All higher animal social groups, such as wolves, seals, monkeys, etc., have governments of absolute tyranny by the most superior individual, able to conquer all rivals. Only thus can nature guarantee the group the best possible leadership in the struggle to survive. No other "government" is thinkable or possible among higher animals.**

**Such natural "tyranny" is no hardship on animals unable to imagine any other state. Animals simply accept the absolute domination of their conqueror, once established, the same way they unthinkingly accept storms, pain, annual migrations, birth and other phenomena of the natural world into which they are born.**

**As the first cave men emerged from the dumb-brute state, their "government" was inevitably a simple carry-over of this rule by combat-proven conquerors.**

**In terms of geology and anthropology, not until the most recent times did man become sufficiently imaginative and intelligent to project his brief periods of surcease from the leader's domination into the abstract concept of "freedom." Even today, such a concept is utterly foreign and useless to primitive and savage groups under natural conditions. Whenever more advanced civilized groups attempt to give or force their noble concepts of "free" government on backward people, the latter quickly revert to their dictators and tyrants, as we see all over the tropics, in Africa, Haiti, etc.**

**Early kings and chieftains in European civilization, men like the Viking kings, King Arthur, Charlemagne, and William the Conqueror were very real fighting heroes, literally able to prove their kingship in mortal combat, as in all primitive groups. And, since their people were still close to nature, their governments were usually acceptable to most citizens of the time, even the lowest.**

**Strong and truly brave men are rarely cruel and evil; meanness and cruelty are the traits of weaklings, never strong men.**

**But as kingship became a hereditary institution, utterly worthless and vicious weaklings, who could never survive in combat, became "kings." And their cruel, mean "governments" were absolutely intolerable.**

**Under the last of vicious and stupid tyrants, thinking and courageous men of all estates began to risk their lives to oppose these evil, little men, and to oppose the system that made such little men "kings."**

**I would have been one of those men.**

**In an age of absolute, unnatural and tyrannical authority, self-respecting men by the thousands gave their lives so that their fellows could have some relief from this arbitrary total authority by unfit weaklings and so that the system of hereditary tyranny could be brought in check.**

**The results were the first European parliaments.**

**In these groups of nobles who began to limit the absolute authority of unfit kings, those who favored still further limitations on the power of the monarch and more "individual freedom" for the people traditionally sat on the LE FT.**

**Opposite this group, on the RIGHT, sat those who favored either the status quo or more autocratic power for the king - more government and less individual freedom.**

**That was the origin of "left" and "right," and the only true meaning of the words.**

**While the Western world suffered the grinding tyranny of weaklings, fools and greedy schemers as "kings" (and the system which crowned them), the place for self-respecting men who would not bow their necks to the tyrant's yoke was on the LEFT. And that is where I would have been, until the evil was corrected.**

**In short, from the earliest emergence of Western man, humanity has necessarily struggled against the naked tyranny of the "right," against arbitrary and absolute power and the system that could place such power irrevocably in the hands of weaklings and fools. "Progress," therefore, for a thousand years, was to move to the LEFT.**

**However, bad as was the absolute tyranny of the extreme right, it had the advantage of order. There was a hierarchy of social and political status, a "pecking order" from the king down to the lowliest serf. Everybody knew his "place" and any disorder in the society was summarily put down by the king and his "nobles," backed by their army. A Martin Luther King and his riots would not have lasted ten minutes in feudal society. There was "order" in society. But it was something of the "order" of a penitentiary.**

**Thus, at the extreme right end of the political spectrum, there is absolute tyranny, but also absolute order.**

**In moving away from this absolute tyranny of the right it was impossible not to move to the left. And at the opposite extreme, the extreme left, the political opposite of the extreme right, stands total freedom and no order -"anarchy!" Anarchy is a condition of no government, with each man free to do as he damn pleases. This is the condition aimed at by the Marxists, who claim that with "perfect" Communism, government will "wither away." (Strangely enough, it is also the aim the mixed-up Birchers and Kosher Conservatives pretend to aim at - "less government," etc., etc.)**

**But when there is no government, in spite of the pretty theories of the Communists and Birchers, there is no order, and no safety for the decent citizen. During the Boston police**

**strike in the twenties, before Coolidge put it down with the National Guard, there was bloodshed and looting all over Boston in the police-less city, and no decent citizen could come out of his home. Even in his home, the decent citizen was likely to be attacked, robbed, raped and outraged.**

**Never in this world will all humans be "noble" and full of "love" for fellow men. And as long as there is just one louse who would use force to rob, rape, loot, kill, etc., then there must be some government and some kind of force available to society to protect itself from even a small minority of predators.**

**To recapitulate, absolute tyranny by fools and weaklings is intolerable.**

**But so is absolute freedom - anarchy - intolerable.**

**As with most human affairs, the answer lies not in the extremes, but in what Plato called the "golden mean" -- a balance between the two extremes, enough authority to maintain order and enough freedom to avoid tyranny.**

**However, in struggling away from the misery of the total tyranny of the feudal middle ages, Western man had no choice but to move to the left - from total tyranny and order, toward the other extreme of total freedom and no order - chaos. I would have been forced, therefore, to move left with the struggle for some freedom from absolute tyranny by weakling, unfit "kings."**

**But humanity has a terrible habit in correcting evils.**

**Often it moves and fights long and hard to correct an evil, only to keep moving in the same direction to make an evil out of the correction!**

**This is precisely what has happened in Western Civilization.**

**"Freedom" has become an insane fetish, a crazy, illogical shibboleth toward which everybody bows, regardless of whether it is real, responsible freedom such as America knew during the eighteen-hundreds, or the wild, murderous, vicious libertinism masquerading as "freedom" of savage Africa and the American "left."**

**We of the National Socialist White People's Party believe that Western Man necessarily moved left for a thousand years, away from the total tyranny of the right, until he reached the "golden mean" of a perfect balance between the need for order (and some government) and the need for liberty.**

**We believe that that ideal political golden mean was reached in the American Constitution - not the filthy, twisted thing the present Supreme Court has made of it, but the original, magnificently balanced government of laws and checks devised by our inspired Founding Fathers. Before proceeding, let me sum up the argument so far. The terms "left" and "right" refer only to the degree of authority in a society. The more authoritarian a government, the more "right" it is; the more libertarian it is, the more it is "left." This is historical and semantic**

**fact.**

**The extreme right of the political spectrum is absolutely tyranny - all order with no freedom.**

**The extreme left of the political spectrum is absolute freedom - all liberty and no order.**

**Both extremes are intolerable for the White men of Western Civilization.**

**The ideal to be aimed at is a perfect balance of enough governmental authority to guarantee order and safety for each citizen, while permitting him maximum personal freedom from arbitrary government and unjust force.**

**In spite of the insane misuse of the term by almost everybody today, I cannot avoid declaring that the aim of good government in Western Civilization, therefore, must be to avoid the intolerable extremes of both left and right, and establish a government of political center.**

**HOWEVER, and that is one hell of a big "however"**

**When Western Man had moved to the left far enough to correct the evil of tyranny, he failed to stop!**

**After we had established the American Constitutional Republic in 1789, the perfect balance between authority and order balanced against liberty and freedom, we continued to move to the left - toward libertinism and anarchy!**

**After thousands of years of struggle toward "freedom" Western Man was unable to be satisfied when he reached moderation. Like a man dying of thirst in the desert, who gulps down so much water that he kills himself, Western Man, thirsting madly for freedom, has gone right on past the inspired balance and moderation of the Constitution of 1789 to chase the chimera of "liberty" until today we teeter on the edge of anarchy - until there is so much phony "liberty" that the likes of Stokley Carmichael, Rap Brown and Martin Luther King can legally survive while they incite riots, bloodshed and war in our midst, and win world prizes for "peace !"**

**All forms of authority, from the father of the family, to the police and soldiers, have been so beaten down and blasted that our younger generation is scornful of all authority. Stern, old-fashioned fathers are cursed as "fascists" or laughed at and ridiculed whenever they try to assert any authority to maintain order in the family. Policemen are suspended or even tried and jailed for "brutality" whenever they use force to bring order among rioting, murdering Negroes or other disorderly citizens. College administrations are called "tyrannical" for trying to administer their own colleges, and bearded anarchists and terrorists defy all authority to parade around campuses actually carrying signs reading "F---!" as proof of their "freedom." Workers are taught that they should boss businesses. Our Supreme Court and our toady Congress have decreed that the owner of a restaurant must recognize the "freedom" of a Negro or anybody to force his way onto private property, to eat or wet on the tables - as the urge may strike him. Criminals' "rights" are so zealously guarded that there is little order or**

**safety in our cities any more. Queers demand the "right" to be "married" in public. Kids in school terrorize their teachers. Beatniks demand free and legal dope. Jew and liberal "writers" demand the "right" to publish and sell to our kids the vilest and most perverted pornography as "literature" and "art."**

**I could go on and on, but this enumeration should be sufficient to show what has happened to our once magnificent authoritarian, Constitutional Republic.**

**We are racing toward anarchy, toward chaos and total freedom for mobs.**

**Under these deadly conditions it is a matter of life or death for those who would lead us politically to know what they are talking about, and not confuse the issue.**

**Yet we have the man who commands millions of dollars of funds contributed by desperate, decent Americans Robert Welch - telling Americans "Nazism and Communism are the SAME THING!" To understand just how insane and suicidal that is, let me report an experiment we used to make when I was studying psychology at Brown University.**

**We got a bucket of hot water and a bucket of ice water, and stuck one hand in each bucket. After our hands had gotten used to the extreme heat and the extreme cold, we plunged both hands together into a bucket of water at room temperature. The ordinary water felt boiling hot to the hand that had been in the ice water, and the same water felt freezing cold to the hand that had been in the hot water.**

**I have mentioned this experiment (which you can do yourself) to point up the relative nature of the words "left" and "right." To be sure, there are absolute extremes of these terms, as I have shown: tyranny on the right and anarchy on the left.**

**But the spectrum from right to left is a very great distance, and regardless of one's absolute position on the scale, those to the left of one look like "leftists" regardless of their absolute position, and those to the right appear as "rightists."**

**This is why we have Gus Hall, head of the Communist Party of America, calling the wild, raging radicals of Progressive Labor "leftists" and calling President Johnson a "Nazi"!**

**This relativity on the left-right political scale is why "left" and "right" have lost a lot of meaning today. America has moved so damnably far toward the extreme left, that any effort to get back to the center must, by necessity, be "Extreme Rightist".**

**Three decades ago, when Jewish Bolshevik leaders like Rosa Luxemburg were hanging the Red flag up and taking over whole states in Germany, the only reply of decent Germans had to be a movement toward the most violent extremity of the right-toward tyranny. When something gets too warm you can cool it off by blowing on it. But when it catches on fire, as Germany was on fire with Jewish Bolshevism, you can't put the fire out by blowing on it-you need the OPPOSITE of fire-water, to put it out!**

**When leftism reaches the point of revolution and anarchy, you can't stop it with a Constitution, logic, pleading or common sense. You can stop it only by restoring the missing order, by force and authority!**

**This is precisely what Adolph Hitler did, and why he is so brutally hated by the scummy anarchists, Bolsheviks and assorted Jews whom he out-witted and out-fought.**

**So far, the U.S.A. has not gone as far down the road to the left as Germany. No U.S. states have hung up the Communist rag and totally overthrown order and authority, as the Jews did when Germany was defeated in World War I. So far, we can still save ourselves by Constitutional and orderly methods, and we do not yet have to move all the way to dictatorship, to correct the evil. So far. There is plenty of power in the Presidency already so that I-or any honest, decent and informed American leader-can restore order and liberty under law to our perishing America.**

**But if the Kosher Conservatives continue to temporize with the Negro situation and pretend that we can beat the Jews and their rush toward anarchy and Bolshevism by loving Jews and Negroes and never mentioning the enemy-and by pretending that "Communism and Nazism are the same thing"-God help us! We will be like a man who finds a little glow of fire in a box of dynamite and keeps blowing on it, hoping that he can "cool it off" and stop the fire without using water or radical methods, for fear of ruining his dynamite.**

**America can no longer fiddle around with easy ways!**

**America is "on fire" with anarchy!**

**But the fire is still small. We do not yet need the dictatorship Hitler was forced to adopt (because Germany needed political "martial law" with whole states going Red).**

**But we do need a movement that is radical rightist, and tough.**

**Those who keep prating of "individual freedom" should take a look in the streets of any American city and see the wild, wooly, murderous "individual freedom" we already have-for Negroes, criminals, Reds and Jews! There is too much "individual freedom" for the enemy. But the Kosher Conservatives don't dare even mention the enemy!**

**It is not more "individual freedom" we need, but more AUTHORITY for decent, White Americans, to save themselves from rampaging Negroes and Communist Jews and anarchist "students", etc.**

**The men who gave us the United States of America established, not an anarchist "democracy", but a highly organized state that, today, would be called "extreme rightist".**

**In fact, by modern standards, our Founding Fathers, would be called the most rabid kind of "fascists" and even "Nazis".**

**Let me remind the reader that his great-great-great grandparents did not grant Negroes any kind of "equality", -but chained them up as slaves. They would have laughed at modern methods of "crime prevention" by handing out more and more money and easy days in sofa jails. They set up WHIPPING posts, ducking stools and hung those who refused to conform to society's rules. Even the most rabid "Nazi" today does not advocate slavery, although the men who wrote the Declaration of Independence and the Constitution not only advocated slavery-they practiced it.**

**They didn't permit women or men without property to vote.**

**They didn't believe in letting the "people" select a President, being well aware of the danger of the demagoguery which plagues our nation today. Instead, they set up an electoral college to guarantee selection, not of the most popular demagogue, but of the best statesman to lead America. (So we have by-passed the Electoral College.)**

**Let me shock you with a startling fact.**

**There is a photograph that was smuggled out of the sacrosanct chamber of the United States Supreme Court.**

**It is a photograph I took myself-a photographs of the rich, red rug right under the nose of Chief Justice Warren and the other eight Justices. It covers the whole floor of the Supreme Court Chamber!**

**If you look at the rug you might recognize a symbol all over that rug in the United States Supreme Court.**

**It is called a "Fasces".**

**Here is the definition from the section on "Fasces" from Webster's Collegiate Dictionary (Fifth Edition) page 363:**

**It shows a picture of a bundle of sticks bound together to make an AX-representing AUTHORITY. fas'ces (fäs'ëz), n.pl. [L., pl. of fascis bundle.) Rom. Antiq. A bundle of rods having among them an ax with the blade projecting, borne before Roman magistrates as a badge of authonty. -**

**The same "Fasces" is carved on the front walls of the U.S. Congress. In fact, the fasces is found all over National and State Government buildings, money, etc. The same symbol is on our U.S. dime [The old pre-Roosevelt "Mercury Head" dimes-ed.]**

**Do you recognize anything familiar in that name, "Fasces"?**

**You should. It is the origin of the word "fascist"-which is so much hated by the Jews and Reds. Perhaps you have been taken in by the lies of both the Jews and the Kosher Conservatives, that fascism is "evil" and "un-American."**

**If you have, then look at the definition from Webster's Collegiate Dictionary (Fifth Edition) page 365 - the definition of "Fascism:"**

**Fascist movement. The movement toward nationalism and conservatism as opposed to internationalism and radicalism, originated by the Fascisti in Italy.**

**Note that Fascism is defined as "The Movement toward nationalism and conservatism as opposed to internationalism and radicalism".**

**Now do you see why the Jews (and the rightwing cowards) hate that word "fascism" so much?**

**The "Fasces" were plastered all over everything connected with the United States Government, because, by definition, THE AMERICAN GOVERNMENT WAS DESIGNED TO BE A "FASCIST" GOVERNMENT! (Nationalist and Conservative)**

**Until the Jews got into the act, nobody was afraid of "Fascism"-our own government proudly placed the symbol of fascist authority all over our most sacrosanct governmental chambers, on our money and on our statues. (Abraham Lincoln's hands rest on two Fasces in the Lincoln Memorial!)**

**Why do you suppose the Jews, Reds and "Kosher Conservatives" hate that word and that symbol so bitterly today?**

**The answer is to be found in the very nature of the "fasces" themselves.**

**They originated, according to an ancient Roman legend, when the tribes in ancient Italy were torn into a thousand feuding "splinters". A great leader, meeting with other chiefs, picked up a stick and snapped it easily, showing how easily the tribes were being beaten one at a time by the barbarians.**

**Then the leader gathered up a bundle of the little sticks, tied them together and tried to break them, lie couldn't of course. All tied together, they were too tough! Then he mounted an ax blade on the bundled sticks and showed that in unity and aggressive self-defense, there is strength and victory.**

**Our kind of people used, and understood that symbol for thousands of years-right up until World War II, when Hitler and Mussolini finally realized how to stop the infernal division of our people by the Jews.**

**In Germany and Italy the Jews had the masses of people (being led by Jewish Communists) hating their own intelligentsia as a "ruling class'-and the "ruling class' hating the masses of their own people as "greedy, brutal labor"- the suicidal "class warfare" of Communism.**

**The Jews had Germany and Italy broken into a thousand squabbling, petty, and greedy little**

**groups that were all helpless before the united power of organized, implacable Jewry. As the Roman leader made the little sticks strong by bundling them together in the "fasces", so Mussolini made the Italian people strong enough to survive and establish order through unity and authority. Hitler did the same thing for the German people. And because a united people led by strong, honest leaders is too hard a nut to crack for Jewish parasites, merchants, money-lenders and Communist revolutionists, the Jews roundly hated Messrs. Mussolini and Hitler, and got the rest of the world to go and whip them.**

**Today, America and all White, Western, Christian nations are divided as never before. Here in the U.S.A. they have us divided into Republican and Democrat, Catholic and Protestant, rich and poor, Yankees and Confederates, Capital and Labor, Liberals and Conservatives, etc., etc.**

**Is there ANY "conservative" who has not sighed: "If only we could get together!" The Jews have lied about the nature of "fascism" to keep us divided and hating the only thing that can save us.**

**But in view of the definition in the dictionary, which we have re-printed, which shows that "fascism" is not "the same thing as Communism", but is actually nationalistic conservatism, how are we to explain the chorus of "conservatives" who are busily baying with the Jewish pack on the heels of "fascism"?**

**Why do they hate us, too?**

**The answer is that most of them are too lazy to do their homework and find out what fascism is.**

**They simply hear the Jews and Communists screaming day and night how vile it is, so they either hate it too or they are too scared of the Jews to admit to themselves that fascism and Nazism are the opposite of Communism.**

**The National Socialist White People's Party believes that our Founding Fathers established an authoritarian. republic (by no means a "democracy"-a form of government which they openly despised). They established the fasces as the very symbol of the authority that brought unity and order to the thirteen original colonies.**

**And it is an AUTHORITARIAN REPUBLIC for which we stand, as did our forbears. Our swastika is the White Man's racial symbol of orderly government and strong leadership-under a constitution and laws.**

**The "fasces" all over Washington and on the dimes in your pocket show the only way to salvation for our White American Constitutional Republic.**

**The American Nazi Party is not afraid to follow that way of the Founding Fathers in spite of the lies of Jews and the Kosher Conservatives.**

**The masses instinctively sense the need for authority and unconsciously seek a strong leader.**

**And the masses, in turn, are the very essence of that we need to win.**

**If we are to win legal, political power, we need, not a few "conservatives", but the millions and millions of essentially non-political, working people and ordinary Americans loosely called "the masses". Yet this enormous mass of power is the very thing "conservatives" can never, never, never win.**

**The U.S. News and World Report for June 7, 1965 contains a statistical analysis of the catastrophic national elections for President of 1964.**

**These figures show more clearly than any amount of arguing or wishful thinking that it is no longer mathematically possible for any sort of "conservative" national candidate to win on any sort of traditional economic "conservative" platform, without the hidden issue of RACE.**

**In fact, the figures show that an economic "conservative" not only MUST lose, but that the trend of our population is daily moving toward a situation such that only a madman will be able to pretend there is any possibility of national political victory for any sort of economic "conservative" program.**

**I will attempt to explain this further on, but for now, let me present the cold figures.**

**First, let me give the percentages of votes won by Johnson and Goldwater in the upper echelons of our population. Among professional men, managers, etc., Johnson got 58% of the vote. Among college-educated persons, Johnson got 54%. Among those with income of $10,000 or above, 56% voted for Johnson. In the smaller cities and towns, Johnson got 63%.**

**Observe that the gap between the two candidates in the higher levels and rural areas averages out to about 15% of the vote. This would not be an insurmountable difference and might easily be changed by more effective campaigning than was done by Goldwater.**

**But now let's look at the opposite to the above categories.**

**Among unskilled labor, Johnson got 80% of the vote.**

**Goldwater got only 16%! Those with no higher than a grade-school education voted for Johnson.**

**Those with incomes below $10,000 gave 70.7% of their vote to Johnson, and only 29.3% to Goldwater. The big cities and urban areas gave Johnson 72% to 28% for Goldwater.**

**The spread between Johnson and Goldwater among the lower economic classes and the urban voters averages out to a huge gap of more than 54%!**

**But even that shocking figure does not tell the whole story of why it is madness to keep trying**

**to win political power on a "conservative" program.**

**Take a look at the relative sizes of the two groups we have compared above.**

**The World Almanac for 1965 shows that the first group we compared, the professional and managerial workers, who voted for Johnson only a 15% gap compose only 21.8% of the population, while the rest of the labor force, semi-skilled and un-skilled, account for 78.2% of the population.**

**Of the smaller cities and towns which went to Johnson only 63% are shown in the World Almanac as having a total population of 54,054,425, the urban areas which went for Johnson 72% show a total population of 125,368,750.**

**And while college graduates went for Johnson by only 54%, the total number of such college people is listed in the World Almanac as only 4,528,215; while the grade-school population that went for Johnson is listed as 40,217,215 (these figures are the enrollment in colleges and grade-schools for 1963). To the number enrolled in grade schools must be added many more millions who are totally illiterate or have only a few years in school.**

**Putting all of this together, we find that the upper echelon and rural sectors of our population, which might possibly be won by a national conservative candidate, comprise only a relatively tiny percentage of the population of the United States (Approximately 20%). However, even this most favorable economic conservative section of the U.S. population is split on economic issues and was won by Johnson, even though the average margin of his victory was only 15% in this sector of the population.**

**On the other hand, the vast masses of Americans who live in urban areas, have only a grade-school education, are only semi-skilled or un-skilled labor, and earn less than $10,000 per year comprise more than 80% of the population.**

**And in this enormous mass, Johnson won 8 out of every 10.**

**The key fact is that the vote of the most illiterate or ill-informed person counts just as much as the vote of H. L. Hunt, or Robert Welch, and there are millions of "little people" for every high-level voter.**

**For those not of a mathematical turn of mind, let me boil it all down to a very, very simple statement.**

**Except on the race issue, the ONLY place economic "conservatives" have any chance at all for a large vote is among those in management positions, upper income levels and those with higher educations-in short, among the trained THINKERS.**

**Among those with grade school educations, in blue-collar or laboring jobs, and incomes below $10,000 per year, "conservatism" sells about as well as snowballs at the North Pole. THE MASSES want a "WARM" candidate who seems "human" and "lovable". Roosevelt,**

**Truman, Ike, Jake now Johnson have all been successful in peddling just right "IMAGE" to win.**

**No matter how we may deplore it, that is a fact - just as it is a fact that Whites don't like "niggers", no matter what the hypocrites pretend.**

**Without the masses, we can never, never win power.**

**And without power, it is a complete and disgusting waste of time to sit around groaning about "constitutionalism' "Christianity", "States' Rights", etc., etc.-interminably That's what we have been doing, and I would think any intelligent person would long ago have had all he could stand of the endless "Oh-my-God;" reports, the "What-We-Must-Do" pamphlets and the "Let's-all-get-together" societies.**

**I am not prepared to waste another moment in failure or impotent groaning. Only if every move is calculated to win power, legally, am I willing to suffer and sacrifice anymore.**

**And the statistics show, with devastating clarity that it is IMPOSSIBLE to win nationally as an economic "CONSERVATIVE".**

**How, then, can we win?**

**The answer is that we must find a way to reach the hearts of the millions who voted for Johnson, Roosevelt, Ike, Harry and Jake. Goldwater assuredly didn't do it with his "soak-the-poor" and "off-to-war" image. Neither can any other economic "conservative"-because a "conservative" is basically trying to peddle ice-cold drinks to "brace you up," when the potential customers are all shivering in the cold rain. Average people want to feel warm, safe and secure. That's the way folks are. And if you insist on trying to sell ice-cold drinks to people shivering in a freezing rain on a bitter cold night, you are sure to fail. We have been failing.**

**The enemy is brilliant in his understanding of all this and in the calculating manner in which he uses psychology on behalf of race-mixing, subversion, degeneracy, immorality and treason!**

**So far, our side is utterly, unbelievably stupid and blind in dealing with masses of human beings.**

**Some who do understand the psychology of masses explain their failure to use that knowledge effectively by claiming that it is "wicked" or "immoral" to be a "demagogue", etc.**

**This is like watching a robber and rapist tearing up your home, ravishing your wife and kidnapping your children and refusing to try to stop him because he has a gun, and it would be "wicked" for you to use a gun, just like the criminal.**

**As long as bad men use psychology and demagoguery to win the masses for evil purposes,**

**good men must use these methods to help our people unite and survive, or we die!**

**I am not the least bit ashamed to admit that I would draw the line at nothing to save our White race. And that includes risking my own life countless times, being beaten, jailed and lied about by almost everybody. I can see no great moral victory in seeing our people, our women, our little White children and young girls rounded up for Chinese Communist slave-labor camps or brothels, or turned over to billions of howling African savages-all because our side is too "nice" to use sound psychology to win the masses.**

**But we don't have to do anything really "vile" to win.**

**We have only to quit the sterile effort to win by trying to drive cold, hard unsympathetic facts into the minds of the masses. It won't work.**

**We have only to put the truth into a form suited to the people. You don't do that with long dissertations, rationalizations, statistics, facts and unvarnished truths.**

**You do it with PARABLE, analogy, slogans, diagrams, posters, demonstrations, and above all combat-things that reach the hearts of men and then filter into their minds.**

**When we can finally make the rightwing leadership understand that, then we can stop the madness of economic "conservatism" and get busy on the ONE issue that DOES reach the hearts of millions-RACE!**

**Point out to a man that if he elects Candidate A he will have a "nigger" neighbor and his kids won't be safe and his property value will crash, and you will reach his HEART. You will beat Candidate A.**

**But tell him the national debt is too high, that "the Constitution is being violated" and that corporation taxes are too high, and he will hardly hear you. You will lose.**

**Tell him that we must be ready to start up a war to preserve the "Monroe Doctrine" and he will call you a "war monger" and be scared to death of you.**

**Tell him you are down on benefits, working folks, high wages and social security, and that you want to cut down on taxes on rich people, and he will actively despise you, as "anti-people".**

**The other side tells him they are "for the little guy"; they holler "down with the big interests" and he'll vote for them till kingdom come, no matter how many mansions or TV stations they own or how they turn him over to outright crooks posing as leaders.**

**The other side has been doing this kind of thing on behalf of evil for years and winning the masses, thus winning power, and thereby changing America into a nightmare of treason and degeneracy.**

**Our side has been too damned snotty and uppity to take stock of itself, and is still peddling the bitter and icy "pill" of economic "conservatism" to the masses of people who have rejected it for fifty years, by bigger margins each time.**

**It took me 15 years to figure that out.**

**In 1956, I sold out the magazine I had successfully started for the wives of Service men all over the world, ("U. S. Lady" Magazine) and put all the money into an effort to "unite" the conservatives. I formed the "American Federation of Conservative Organizations," innocently believing that, if only we could get the right wing together, we could easily conquer the left.**

**By this time, I had plenty of opportunity to look over the activity of the "right wing"-the conservatives-and had come to the conclusion, in my total ignorance of the real nature of the case, that all they needed to succeed was an organizational drive to get them "together", with a business-like PLAN. I had found that there were dozens and maybe hundreds of very rich men, like H. L. hunt of Texas, and Robert Welch of Boston, who felt much as I did, and who, together, could pool enough money and resources to swamp the Marxist-Zionist Jews and left wingers. There seemed to be plenty of talent and ability-and actually a majority of our people over on my side of politics, so that common sense seemed to force the conclusion that it was only a lack of determined effort to put this TOGETHER which permitted the left-wing minority, sparked by the sub-minority of Jews, to keep winning victory after victory and send America down the path to Marxist socialism and racial disintegration.**

**I realized, even then, that talking and educating are useless unless they are directed at the only worthwhile political goal, POWER.**

**But I reckoned without any knowledge of the human content of the "right-wing", in those days. >From the millionaires to the scared little people who attend the endless pitiful "conservative", "100% American", "old-fashioned", "constitutional", "state's rights"-meetings-I learned by bitter experience, that the human material of the right wing consists 90% of cowards, dopes, nuts, one-track minds, blabber-mouths, boobs, incurable tightwads and-worst of all-hobbyists-people who have come to enjoy a perverted, masochistic pleasure in telling each other forever how we are all being raped by the "shhh-youknow-whos", but, who, under no conditions, would think of risking their two cars, landscaped homes, or juicy jobs to DO something about it.**

**Knowing none of this, however, and being full of my usual enthusiasm and drive, I paid for a series of radio spots before and after rightwing commentator Fulton Lewis' show, announcing a Washington meeting to organize the rightwing.**

**The response seemed to be gratifying. Hundreds of people called and I arranged with one of them, Sam Jones, the correspondent of Bill Buckley's National Review, to use the lovely old Virginia mansion in McLean for our first meeting,**

**Of the hundreds who called, only about fifty showed up at the meeting.**

**I addressed the meeting in the best "conservative" style lecturing "nicely" on the need "to get**

**together" more than anything else, and receiving little flurries of polite applause.**

**How I shudder now to think of all that feeble, useless, stupid "niceness"-while our race and our whole world are being brutally destroyed!**

**>From time to time somebody in the audience would ask "what about the Jews?" And there would be snickers and shifting around of feet, like grammar school kids when somebody mentions the word "sex". Then I would scold this "bold" character for such a "disgusting display of prejudice", making my righteous love of the wonderful Jews very clear, and even sharing knowing winks with some close friends at my "clever" deception.**

**The Jews would not have disturbed such a meeting for anything in the world. We, like a million other "conservatives", were giving ourselves the illusion of "fighting" treason, subversion, Communism and race-mixing (the Jews) without doing anything and without hurting the enemy himself. If we did NOT have such silly little secret meetings, we would eventually build up such a pressure of frustrated patriotism that we just might have done something forceful- and therefore effective.**

**A little collection was taken up; we passed out membership cards, and then stood around babbling, as is the inevitable custom after such "battles" with the enemy.**

**Everybody congratulated everybody else at this new and terrible assault on the "Eskimos", as John Kasper called them then, and we went home all aglow with the great "success".**

**I poured out my time and money in an all-out effort to organize the rightwing "nicely", as the "American Federation of Conservative Organizations", and publish a national conservative paper.**

**We held meetings in the best meeting rooms in the Statler and Mayflower Hotels. I had beautiful stationery engraved in gold. I used all my skill in art, writing, organizing, promoting and leading-the same skills that are now serving the American Nazi Party-but were useless then. The basic premise-the premise of conservatism-was wrong.**

**Although it is made to appear so, the battle between the "conservatives" and "liberals" is NOT a battle of ideas or even of political organization. It is a battle of force, terror and power. The Jews and their accomplices and dupes are not running our country and its people because of the excellence of their ideas or the merit of their work, or the genuine majority of people behind them.**

**They are in power in spite of the lack of these things, and only because they have driven their way into power by daring MINORITY TACTICS. They can stay in power only because people are afraid to oppose them-afraid they will be socially ostracized, afraid they will be smeared in the press, afraid they will lose their jobs, afraid they will not be able to run their businesses, afraid th4y will lose political offices. It is FEAR, and FEAR alone that keeps these filthy left-wing sneaks in power- NOT ignorance by the American people as the "conservatives" keep telling each other.**

**Our right-wing "fighters" keep assuring each other "ye shall know the truth and the truth shall make you free". But the truth is that any SLAVE knows the truth, but what good does it do him, unless he can somehow get the POWER to FORCE his way to freedom. It is not the truth that will make us free in America, because millions already know the truth and hate bitterly what is going on, but they are AFRAID even to admit they know the truth. Ten million signed the petition for Joe McCarthy-and they are not all dead. But they might as well be, as long as the right wing spends all its time and money trying to "win" another ten million instead of getting the ten million we already have to STAND UP! We have plenty of people, money and facilities to take America back from the traitors tomorrow morning if all the people who already know what is going on, were not AFRAID anymore and would STAND UP!**

**As long as the right-wing confines its fighting to being "nice", the great masses of the public will bow down like sheep to the left-wing which is NOT nice - which uses smear, economic persecution, legal harassment, and finally physical terror to maintain its domination of our national life and culture by FORCE. The force is disguised, of course, in checkbooks, judge's robes, rigged party conventions, etc.-but it is still either the force itself, or the threat of force which has America down and AFRAID.**

**No amount of papers and pamphlets, were they all masterpieces of propaganda-and no amount of talk and meetings can stop this growing left wing force and POWER and FEAR it inspires-much less drive it back and finally destroy it.**

**But in 1955, I still imagined we could "sneak up" on the Jews, like the rest of my "sissy" friends. We would build a great "grass-roots" membership by not mentioning the Jews at all, even praising them-and then, while they suspected nothing, we would get stronger and stronger until finally one fine day we would wipe the smiles off our faces, spin around on the surprised Hebrews, and let them see just what we had in mind!**

**I found this coward's dream being promoted everywhere I went. Every conservative I met would draw me aside and groan about the latest outrages and treason of the "you-know-who's", and describe to me the latest plans to sneak up on the tormentors.**

**And I was as much a part of this childish illusion as anybody else. I spent literally hundreds of hours discussing the methods for this super-sneaky revolution.**

**And the only thing I gained from it all was the final discovery that it was-and always has been-impossible to beat terrorists by talk. One must dislodge such evil usurpers by the same weapon that got them in POWER. Theirs was and is secret and disguised. Ours, by nature, must be open, legal and honest. But it must still be POWER-not talk of pamphlets or sneaky dreams-and it involves, therefore, RISK.**

**I also learned to know the people my wife and I came to call the "die-hards" for some obscure reason I can't recall. These were the perennial "patriots", the eternal attenders of meetings, the inexhaustible talkers and babblers, the super-clever know-it-ails who are going to "throw the election into the house this time", etc., etc., and the disgusting hobbyists who discharged their pent-up "patriotism" once a week or so in the masochistic organism they seemed to obtain by flagellating themselves with the latest outrages of the Jews. These people seemed**

**to have been "fighting" the Jews all their lives-years and years and years. Their standard reaction to anything they didn't think up themselves-a new plan for sneaking up on the Jew--was "I was fighting this thing before you were born, son"-and this was supposed to send the upstart packing.**

**As if people who had spent forty or fifty years fighting so monstrously unsuccessfully had any business daring to open their mouths at all!**

**As the months wore on and we began to see our small savings diminish with no signs of any real progress, I began to get a case of the "desperationitis" so common to the right wing. I had begun to meet a large, unorganized, but regular circle of "patriots" which exists everywhere, and discuss all kinds of "trick" methods of "spilling the beans" on the Jews, all at once. There were endless plans for dropping "the whole story" out of airplanes by the millions on the public while the helpless Jews watched the leaflets flutter down in rage. There was talk of a plan to raid a TV network station, hold the personnel at gunpoint while one of us-nobody cared to discuss exactly who-would present to the breathless millions the documents and facts on the Jewishness of Communism-which we have so abundantly but which mean so little as long as we reach only each other. There was even a scheme for sending aloft huge signs on balloons, tied to inaccessible places, which would "squeal" on the Jews from the sky while they scrambled madly to get them down. These wild ideas are actually-as you read this-being discussed by otherwise intelligent people somewhere-people who are simply too overwhelmed by their own timidity and ignorance to see that even if they DID these nasty tricks on the Jews, there would be NO RESULT at all.**

**People are more inert than it is possible to believe, even after you discover this fact. It takes an incredible amount of propaganda, repeated over and over and over and over to move them even a little bit. This is one of the reasons Joe McCarthy told me he wouldn't even attempt to tell the whole truth. "They'd simply put me away as a lunatic" he said, 'and the public would forget what it was all about". And he was probably right.**

**The idea that there is ANYTHING EASY that can be done, which will send the Jew traitors scurrying for Israel like rats, while we walk triumphantly into the White House, is one of the worst self-delusions which has been keeping the right wing babbling and conspiring while the Jews have been laughing at us and trampling all over our Constitution, our rights, our traditions, our dignity and our White Race.**

**Anybody, when he first discovers what is going on, might be forgiven a certain period of nourishing this childish delusion. But when he sees the Jews starving the families of his fellow sneaks, railroading them into jail, shipping them to mental health "hospitals", smearing and blasting them for just the teeniest weeniest little attempt to stand up to Jewish power, he ought to get the idea in no more than a few years. Any man who spends thirty or forty years pretending to imagine there is such an easy way while our country and our White Race go down and down and down- is not a dreamer-or ignorant. He is a coward!**

**"Conservatives" are the world's champion ostriches, muttering to each other down under the sand in "secret", while their plumed bottoms wave in the breezes for the Jews to kick at their leisure. Conservatives are fooling nobody but themselves.**

**One of the conservative leaders I contacted was William F. Buckley, Jr., the publisher of National Review. My friend here in D. C., Sam Jones, was his correspondent, and we got together at a meeting in New York. It was an intellectual thrill, just talking with Buckley and his staff. There is more pulsating brainpower and genius than any place else on earth I have ever been. Bill, himself, is personable in the extreme, and brighter than all the rest. But his staff contains three or four Jews, one of them particularly Jewish-looking, and the atmosphere there is different than with other "conservative" groups.**

**Buckley is extremely cagey on the Jewish question and even when you get him alone, it is difficult to elicit information as to his awareness. The best you can get are guarded implications from which you are at liberty to infer what you want. I have since learned the reason for this: Buckley's millionaire father had a major interest with the Jews in Israel, and the result, even today, is that Buckley's anti-liberalism and anti-Communism stop at the borders of Israel and the Zionist meeting halls.**

**However, at the time, I too was playing this silly "I've-got-my-eyes-closed" game, so I felt that much could be accomplished by helping Buckley, and I agreed to promote National Review for him. He deposited a thousand dollars in a Washington bank to my account and I started on a project designed to get mass circulation for National Review in colleges and universities.**

**In those days, however, I was heavily involved in my own effort to launch A. F. C. 0. and the newspaper, and I am ashamed to have to admit that I did a rotten job for Bill. I made some efforts, but they were without the drive and full enthusiasm necessary in such a promotion, and nothing happened. I returned the money to Bill, less expenses, with a guilty conscience. Outside of being too cagey on the Jewish question, which is, of course, his privilege, Bill Buckley was 1O0% square as a man, and unlike the situation with other right-wingers with whom I have worked or tried to work, my failure to accomplish anything with Buckley was entirely my fault.**

**In spite of all the money I poured into it and all the work and inspiration I gave it. My effort to "unite the conservatives" and beat the champion sneaks of the world-the Jews-by sneaking didn't work. I ran out of money and went to work for two right-wing millionaires, first Bob Snowden of Memphis, Tenn. and Hughes, Arkansas, and then Russell Maguire, (who used to publish Mercury Magazine-I was his assistant).**

**Maguire talked a good fight. But when the real fight began, he took off. I have exposed the whole ugly story in a previous book, (without libel suits by either of them), but I will not repeat it here.**

**Suffice to say that these millionaires, while sincere, simply did not and probably still do not really believe that we are in deadly danger. They figure there will be some easy way of saving their enormous wealth, short of "coming right out with it".**

**Many right-wingers are sincerely concerned, I know, about my battles with men such as Maguire, Snowden, Welch, Hargis, et al., and my revelations of what they really are. "They are doing good", I am told, "why not let them go about their business their own way. They are helping. Don't hurt them".**

**I maintain they are only giving the appearance of helping-but are actually hurting.**

**Before a mass of people will rise up and do anything effective and forceful about a tyrannical situation, there must be built up a certain emotional pressure. A firecracker has not the force of a rifle bullet because it explodes harmlessly in all directions. But the gas from a rifle bullet cannot escape, except by forcing the bullet out at terrific speed, because it is confined, directed into useful channels.**

**As long as Welch and all the rest of his ilk, rich and poor, can give themselves the illusion of "fighting the Jews" by exploding the pressure inside of them verbally and harmlessly, in all directions, and without ever hurting a Jew traitor, they keep the pressure we need to get mad and fight from ever building up.**

**The Jews know this, and permit these hundreds and hundreds of harmless rightwing organizations to spout endlessly in silence behind the Jewish "paper curtain". They don't reach any significant number of people outside their own group. Even when they do, their approach is so feeble and so psychologically wrong that they win only a few rare types.**

**They never, never get out into the public, into the streets, and reach the masses with an inspiring and driving masculine movement, which alone can win the hearts of the masses! They pass literature and talk only to each other.**

**If just one tenth of the money which pours every year, year after year, into such "fire-cracker" movements were to be contained, directed, and used behind an ideological bullet forced out by fighting men, the Jews would stop at nothing to crush and destroy that deadly "bullet". Even without that money, with only a few grains of "powder", but confined and directed with force, we have already earned the all-out hate of the Jews, the only sure sign that we are not firing the eternal rightwing "gas" at them, but the deadly bullets which they know will eventually destroy their illegal, tyrannical power.**

**This does not mean that we must work ourselves up to a "pitchfork-and-barricade" revolution by violence. This old-fashioned attack won't work, as our side learned in the Civil War and the Klan prosecutions.**

**There are plenty of people already awake in America. They are afraid and they are frustrated by their inability to do anything about the terrible evil they see growing.**

**Mercury magazine did indeed "inform" a lot of people. So does the Birch Society. But we don't need any more informed people who won't stand up and FIGHT to oppose tyranny!**

**Such things as Mercury and the Birch Society also kept the "steam pressure" of emotions down in millions of Americans who were already informed-who feel that as long as such things as Mercury are published and Welch is petitioning to impeach Earl Warren, "something" is being done. These good people are fooled by the constant advice to "write your senator" into imagining that we can somehow petition or talk our way out of tyranny. Worst of all, these papers and societies are financial "leaks" which keep the rightwing bled to**

**death and anemic. There simply is no money for the battle, no money for the bullets and powder, because it has all been spent on fire-crackers, uniforms, the band, pictures of the enemy, exciting rallies, and bed-time stories for the troops.**

**You can't get these myriad stamp-licking and squawking societies together-as I found out-and every experienced "patriot" knows. And even if you could, they would be worse hitched up together than they are squabbling separately. As Hitler puts it so masterfully, "eight lame men walking arm in arm do not make one gladiator".**

**These weak rightwing leaders, who, for forty or fifty years have been preaching a million different tricks to avoid the desperate, dangerous fight which is always the price of any victory, are approaching the end of the road. They cannot much longer pretend that we can save ourselves with their sugary nostrums. When the patient feels the death rattle in his chest, as white America can feel it now, our people will become disgusted with the quack physicians and their sugar syrups and pills, and will welcome our rough and tough, but powerful medicine.**

**Our motto here is "White man, stand and fight for survival with us, or stand out of our way!!!"**

**But it is not just the pantywaist "conservative" dabblers who stand in our way and must be pushed aside if we are ever to win.**

**Even more deadly are the Judas's, the Kosher Conservative "leaders" the other side sends over to lead our side.**

**Consider!**

**A Jew, Kivie Kaplan, leads the NAACP, while other Jews like the Rosenwalds, the Sterns and the Lehmans provide the millions in gold to promote Communist race mixing in America.**

**A Jew, Milton Rosen, leads the most dangerous and violent Communist group in America, "Progressive Labor".**

**A Jewess, Bettina Aptheker, leads our college intellectuals and leftist revolutionaries.**

**A Jewess, Dorothy Schiff, publishes the leftist New York Post, while her fellow Jews publish most of the other "liberal" papers such as the New York Times (Sulzburger), Washington Post (Myers), and so ad nauseum.**

**If it's LEFT, you will find one of God's Chosen leading it and/or financing it, sometimes with a "shabbez-Goy" out front, but always with the Jews holding the purse strings and providing the sparks of life for leftist revolution, race mixing and perversion.**

**You would think that with this undeniable record of leading the attack on America, Jews would have a tough time getting themselves accepted as OUR leaders, too. You would think that the rightwing would at least be suspicious of Jews, let alone accept them as leaders.**

**In fact, the Protocols (and Lenin) have openly said that the way to emasculate and smash the opposition is to LEAD it yourself-lead it to perdition and frustration.**

**And is not the whole rightwing in perdition and frustrated as few such large movements in history have ever been frustrated?**

**Knowing the brilliance of the Jewish and Communist conspiracy, can anyone believe that these master-plotters would fail to install some of their best men and women over on OUR side?**

**It was a little difficult to SEE all this about Barry Goldwater, in spite of his sponsorship of more integration legislation than any other senator, his sell-out of Taft for Ike, his backing of "terrible 1313", and his origination of the Alaska Mental Health concentration camp laws.**

**If Goldwater was really trying to get elected in 1964, can you think of anything more stupid than to go to Appalachia and preach cutting down aid for the poor, go to Tennessee and preach cutting cheap TVA electricity to poor farmers, to go to St. Petersburg, Florida and preach cutting aid to the aged? Or, when the people were up in arms about nigger crime in the streets and the Republicans had made an excellent movie on the subject for national television, can you think of a better way to insure not getting votes than by banning this film, as Goldwater did, so that it was never shown?**

**It was downright funny for millions and millions of White Christian Americans to be working so desperately hard to elect a Jewish president of the United States!**

**But there is nothing funny about the man behind Goldwater-and behind Buckley, behind Young Americans for Freedom, behind the Committee to Keep Red China Out of the U.N., and a dozen other "fronts" operated from 79 Madison Avenue, New York City-the 100% Jew-"ex"-Communist MARVIN LIEBMAN!**

**Liebman's latest front is the "Friends of Rhodesian Independence" and, like all his other "committees' and fronts, it is raking in the influential names-and the cash-millions of dollars. He is getting free advertising from dozens of good and sincere patriots and their papers. So long as this Yiddish faker can be made to appear to be "doing something" to help our White brothers in Rhodesia, nothing real can be done to help them. It is a vile and sickening fraud which angers me more than any such Jew fakes in the recent past.**

**To present my case against Mr. Liebman, let me dissect one of his earlier "committees" which is still doing a land office business sabotaging America, even while the best Americans are still pouring out their souls and their substance to help this Jewish "right-wing leader".**

**Liebman set up the "Committee to Keep Red China Out of the United Nations" at his patriotic money-mill, 79 Madison Avenue, New York City. Like all Liebman fronts, this one was beautifully calculated to grab right-wingers and patriots in a sensitive spot, with a consequent rich haul in cash. It did and it continues to do so.**

**But few or none of the patriotic victims of this Hebrew political swindle have ever examined the letterhead of Liebman's "Committee". There they would have found the names of such sterling "conservatives" as Sen. Paul Douglas, Rep. Fino, Rep. Halpern, Sen. Javits, Hubert Humphrey and dozens of other rabid leftists.**

**Why? How come?**

**Why would leftists want to keep Red Chinese out of their beloved, Red and Black U. N.?**

**The answer is that on the day Red China gets INTO the United Nations, there is an excellent chance that the U.S.A. will get OUT. Public opinion has taken a lot from the U.N., but these leftists cunningly calculate that Red China in would mean the U.S.A. out.**

**Meanwhile, Mr. Liebman gathers up literally millions of dollars, holds mass rallies in Madison Square Garden, etc., and keeps good, patriotic American all busy as beavers fighting to keep Red China out of the U.N. so that the U.S.A. will stay in this filthy mess.**

**When it became obvious that tens of thousands of patriotic young Americans at our colleges were fed up with the rabid beatniks and leftist traitors rampaging on college campuses, Mr. Liebman got some assistant Jew (Schuchman) to organize "Young Americans For Freedom" and once again he rounded up all the opposition to Jewry and set them to harmless sputtering in carefully controlled, pro-Jewish patriotic meetings. As usual, the Goy herd of rich and influential patriots could hardly wait to pour their names and cash upon this wonderful Jew, Liebman. When I speak on college campuses, some of the most violent and vociferous opposition comes from the poor, Liebman-dominated YAF'ers who wave the stupidest, and most pitiful picket signs imaginable at me and shout that I am a "Red", etc. (Incidentally, I have also had some of my most heartening successes with these poor kids in Liebman's "YAF". They have basically good instincts, and my speech always astounds them. Often they gather with me later and it is only a matter of an hour or two to disgust them with the way Liebman and the finks running YAF have deceived them.)**

**Back in February 1962, in the ninth issue of the Rockwell Report, I started a long series of exposes of Liebman and his money-mill at 79 Madison Avenue. I exposed the fact that, although Liebman was supposed to have nothing to do with YAF, Liebman's postage meter number appeared on YAF mail, and YAF mail was opened and signed for by Liebiman's office! That included cash!**

**As soon as this expose was out, Liebman hurriedly shifted operations to cover up.**

**But I have continued to follow his nefarious operations and expose them to college students at every opportunity. Especially have I been able to make progress with college students in YAF when I reveal Liebman's atrocious Communist background. Finally, when the facts could no longer be hidden, YAF admitted them.**

**Here are the facts, admitted by YAF in its own publication, The New Guard, for May 1966. You read them and then judge whether Mr. Liebman could possibly be the right man to lead the**

**kids in YAF, the patriots in the Red China Committee, the White Men in the Rhodesia Committee and all the other fronts he uses to pump the rightwing dry and keep it frustrated and miserable. Marvin Liebman was recruited by a Jew civics teacher (!) in his native Brooklyn into the American Students Union, notorious as the way-out front for young Communists. Within months, Liebman rose into the disciplined ranks of the Communist Party itself, openly joining the Young Communist League. YAF admits "few even of New York City youth were as active in the Party as young Marvin".**

**Liebman himself confesses that, in typical Jew fashion, he didn't like the open, "rough stuff" like picketing, preferring to become what he calls a "manipulator" of others!! (As he is now doing.) Jew Liebman-"Marv"-did all the right Jew things: matriculated at New York University, took an apartment in "the Village", wrote leftwing propaganda and affected all the "literary" pretensions of the dirty beatnik Reds, Negroes and general scum.**

**Drafted into the Army, YAF admits that Liebman discovered a "clever" system to avoid KP and any other details he didn't like. In typical Jewish style, Marvin simply "broke his glasses", allowing the Goyim boobs to do all the work. When this no longer worked, Jew Marvin managed to get a "cut finger". (No kidding! YAF actually admits all this in print!)**

**This sharpie Communist Jew also managed to flunk basic training!**

**In spite of ducking all KP by either breaking his glasses or malingering with a hangnail, the Jew was able to fast-talk his way into writing the KP manual for the Goyim to work harder!**

**Finally, Marvin managed to get himself discharged from the hated Army-for sunstroke!**

**The courageous Jew, fresh from "battle" in the Army, scurried back into the Communist sewer pipe and became editor of The Spotlight for American Youth For Democracy. YAF says, at this point, "Liebman flourished under Communist discipline and was proud to be a Communist functionary".**

**No broken glasses or hangnails here for this hebe.**

**Liebman became a satellite of Communist leader Earl Browder and his Jewish wife. When Browder fell from grace, Marvin found himself out in the cold with the straight commie gang, and, like most Jews, became a follower of the top Jewish Communist of all time (outside of Marx, himself), Trotsky (Bronstein).**

**As a Trotskyite, Liebman signed on with the Israeli terrorist gang, the IRGUN, and helped in the torture and murder of British young men. Then he tried to join the Greek Communists, but was discouraged by lack of funds, and decided there was a way to be a Communist and wealthy and comfortable.**

**Marv went to work as a fund-raiser for the United Jewish Appeal. These professional Jew money gatherers sent him to school on how to make a "pitch", how to design a tear-jerking campaign to rake in the shekels, how to beat the bucks out of the faithful by veiled pressure**

**and how to gather names and influence.**

**Once he saw these professional Jew moneychangers operating, Marvin knew he had discovered his life's work. But he was still so Red, so passionately left, that he felt impelled to put his talents to work for his Jew Communist "cause". He raised money for Henry Wallace's campaign for President. He campaigned for the rabid leftist Rudolph Halley for New York City Council. Finally he wound up working for the man who set him on course for what he is doing now, a rabid leftist named Harold Oram. Oram put Liebman in charge of smuggling Chinese out of Red China (and, it must be presumed, into our U.S.A.). Liebman raised huge sums doing it and learned the techniques of squeezing money and big names out of his causes with which to get more money.**

**In 1953, when patriots were worried about a sell-out to Red China, Oram and Liebman saw their golden opportunity to:**

**1. Rake in the millions**

**2. Mislead the anti-Communists**

**3. Prevent the anti-Communists from effective action**

**4. Keep real anti-Communists broke**

**5. Discredit real anti-Communists, and**

**6. Hide the real facts about Communists.**

**They formed their "Committee of One Million Against the Admission of Red China to the United Nations". They herded in Herbert Hoover, Charles Edison, Walter Judd and many other real patriots. But mostly they gathered in the money! How it rolled in!**

**After that one, it was easy. Using the techniques learned in the Communist Party and at the United Jew Appeal school on fund-raising, Liebman set up one outfit after the other to rake in the millions from gullible patriots who never stopped to consider how odd it was that with the leftwing led almost 100'% by Jews, only a rabid Jew Zionist-terrorist "ex"-Communist seems to be available to "lead" our side in opposing all these Jews!**

**Now let's take a look at Liebman's latest, his committee on Rhodesia.**

**At the head of it he has placed no other than "Taylor Caldwell".**

**Taylor Caldwell is supposed to be a great novelist, and also a great "rightist".**

**I used to wonder how a strong anti-Communist can get her books sold so vigorously all over the world in every Jew book store.**

**Then I learned something. Miss "Caldwell" wrote me a vile letter after she read one of my Rockwell Reports about the "Berlin Crisis", in which I exposed the printed material by the Jews in which they predicted, before World War II, exactly how they would divide Germany, as it has been divided, and how they would eventually exterminate the Germans as a people, by mass sterilization. (See Rockwell Report No. 1, October 1961)**

**Miss "Caldwell's" letter was a staggering document. It was stupid and uninformed beyond my possibility of belief.**

**She wrote pages of foolishness of which I will give one example: in order to discredit my claim that Jews have something to do with Communism, she rages that the two most anti-Communist papers in New York are the News and the Mirror (this was in 1961) and that they are owned by Jews! On the other hand, says this "great" writer, the most leftwing paper in New York, the Times, is 98% Christian. ( ! ! !!) (The Times is owned by the Sulzburgers and the Ochs-Jews-while for new readers, the News is owned by the Christian Pattersons).**

**To top off her hysterical display of ignorance, and "prove" Communism is not Jewish, she writes that notorious "Sidney Hook of Columbia University is deeply conservative"!!**

**Here's a direct quote from this crazy female: "The majority of Jews . . . are deeply conservative". ( !) She adds that millions and milions of Jews were murdered by "Russian Communists"!!!**

**She ends her letter with the word, "Sh-t !".**

**A real "lady".**

**I was simply flabbergasted by this dose of madness and utter stupidity. I could not understand it, no matter how I tried.**

**Finally, I dug into the lady's background a bit and began to learn that there is a reason for her "insanity", and a reason for her great "success" as a "writer".**

**She isn't really "Taylor Caldwell"; she is really "Mrs. Marcus Reback" and is married to Mr. Reback, a Jew!**

**Her daughter married a Jew by the name of Gerald Fried Another daughter married a Jew named Goodman.**

**Now do you see why "Miss Caldwell" had such a fit when I printed the evidence of Jewish involvement in Communism and the plan to exterminate the German people? And why she can peddle her books by the millions in Jew bookshops all over the world even while she is a top Birch Society functionary and author? And why such a filthy-mouthed woman can be hailed far and wide as a brilliant authoress, just as Jewess Barbara Streisand is worshipped in every Jewish paper and magazine as the world's greatest singer, etc. etc.?**

**While "Taylor Caldwell" is one of the big wheels of the John Birch Society, she is also listed as a "contributing editor" of the magazine that attacked Goldwater as a psychopath, the great "conservative" magazine Fact, published by Ralph Ginsburg, recently sentenced to prison for his utterly filthy "Eros". Fact is about as far left as you can get, and this "Taylor Caldwell" (Mrs. Marcus Reback) gets away with posing as a great "conservative" even while she helps Mr. Ginsburg smear her supposed conservative "friends"!**

**So now "Miss Caldwell" (Mrs. Reback) has been made the head of the Friends of Rhodesia, under Marvin Liebman. With such a nice brace of Jew "friends", Rhodesia doesn't need any enemies.**

**But even this Jewish manipulator, Liebman, isn't the worst cause of the endless failure in the anti-Communist camp!**

**The most deadly danger of all are the capable "conservatives" who have somehow fallen into the clutches of the Jews!**

**These Jew-directed "Kosher Conservatives" have enormous amounts of money, industrial power and national influence. Were they ever to take a united stand against the Jewish tormentors of our people, the game would be over in the morning.**

**So, knowing this, the Jews have developed for these sincere but shortsighted wealthy right-wingers a sort of playpen in which they can thrash around to their heart's content, without ever doing any damage to the plans of our mortal enemies!**

**The very word and idea of "conservatism" guarantees that the victims of this delusion will merely try to "conserve" what is already GONE (such as the Constitution, etc.), thus condemning themselves to a pitiful, rear-guard DEFENSIVE action. They are very much like white-whiskered old Calvary Generals, long retired, cackling and fuming for the restoration of their beloved cavalry, long after tanks and rocket-launchers have swept the last horses from the battlefield.**

**Those committed to "conserving" something are doomed to think so strongly in terms of defense that the very idea of attack seems sacrilegious to them. \Whenever I propose action, such as beating the daylights out of the traitors who burn American flags, these "conservatives" react as though I had belched in the middle of the silent prayer in church.**

**The Jews have made it relatively safe for patriots who agree tacitly to remain in the official Jewish playpen. And the boundaries of that Jewish playpen consist of avoiding mention of just two things: RACE and JEWS.**

**You are allowed to be an economic conservative; you are allowed to be against all sorts of pet hates of "conservatives", such as "big government", Earl Warren, low tariffs, taxes, unions, etc. But let any conservative mention the Jews publicly and he will promptly find himself attacked with maximum Jew terrorism. Let him say that he thinks there is some evidence that perhaps Negroes are not biologically equal to White People-and the floodgates of Jewish hate**

**and sewage will be opened to pour upon his head such a torrent of abuse and smear that he will run like a rabbit. He will be termed a "racist", a "bigot", a "hater", a "fascist"-and finally, a "NAZI"!**

**The poor, scared inmates of this Jewish "conservative" playpen are so terrified of the Jews getting even the least idea that they might even be thinking about sneaking an inch or two out of the playpen, that they usually seek to assure and reassure the Jews of their meek submission by endless attacks on "racists" and "Nazis".**

**Such organizations as The Birch Society, Billy James Hargis, Fred Schwartz, the Constitution Party all stay in their playpen, although most of the leaders know "the score". But they have decided that it is "clever strategy" to cooperate with the Jews in order, thereby, to build a larger membership and financial power.**

**But did you ever in your life hear of anybody winning a war by agreeing first never to mention the enemy, and then never doing anything to attack the enemy which was not first approved by the enemy?**

**That's precisely how we lost the Korean War and are now wasting thousands of American lives losing in Vietnam.**

**When an enemy has you down and almost whipped, it is pure insanity to accommodate him in ANY way. And to pretend he is your pal, and then allow him to dictate your strategy is pure suicide, not to mention cowardice.**

**In addition to emasculating your fight before it begins, this conservative defeatism and lack of aggressiveness- the "States' Rights" euphemisms CONVINCES OUR SIDE THAT THE ENEMY IS ALL-POWERFUL. Cocky self-confidence is a might weapon, and has more than once given victory over a big man to a little man. But any man, little or big, who cowers and cringes before the enemy, rubbing his hands and smiling and hunching his shoulders and reassuring his deadly enemy that he is just crazy about him-has disarmed himself and made it impossible for himself to FIGHT. There's nothing clever or smart about that.**

**Our nation and our people are perishing from an overdose of political sneaks, demagogues, liars and cowards. The people may not be able to articulate that thought in these words. But they know it in their hearts. They long for a man to come forth who disdains compromise, sneaking, demagoguery and slick lies. They want to hear a man say- nay shout-what is in the hearts of the people without fear and without compromise. They want a real LEADER, not another slick politician. They will accept, vote for and cheer a substitute only so long as the real thing is unavailable. The light of the moon is appreciated only when there is no sun.**

**Before such a strong leader can come forward and reach the hearts of millions of the people, the people must first be made ready for the battle that will be made inevitable by any such a leader. The Jews, Blacks, Communists, liberals -and the entrenched Kosher Conservatives - will fight desperately to prevent such a man from coming forward, because they know it will mean their own death knell as "leaders." They will fight with furious passion against the leadership of an honest man, because it will expose their own miserable failure and**

**cowardice.**

**The people already sense this. But they do not yet want the all-out, bloody battle, in which they would probably lose their color TV, their two cars and their electric lawnmower. They still hope they can win by some EASY way. And George Wallace (as I write) represents that hopeful, "easy" way, to America's millions.**

**But the enemy cannot allow the victory of a Wallace because they know Wallace would be only the forerunner of a new, all-out "Hitler"-IF he won.**

**At the same time, Wallace has built into his campaign the same weaknesses and guarantees of destruction as the Birchers, etc.; he has insisted on trying to win a life-and death battle the same way we are "fighting" in Vietnam- by fighting only on terms and grounds allowed by the enemy Instead of fighting on the grounds of RACE, on which he could unite the squabbling and divided "right", he fight on the untenable grounds of "states' rights", "segregation' and the rest of the Kosher Conservative shibboleths which are so easily demolished by the brutal enemy.**

**The clever campaign and pressure of the Jews upon America first produced such compromising economic kosher "conservatives" as Buckley. When he was unable to stop the Jewish juggernaut (because he was with it), the few who could see the need for something more flocked to the banners of the Birch Society. But today, that too is failing, because the Birch Society also consorts with and "loves" the enemy-the Jews Jews-and gives patriots' contributions to send Negroes to college on scholarships, all while calling honest men who name the enemy "Communist agents provocateurs"!**

**The next phase of this American movement toward the right must be and is "Wallace-ism"-the covert and sneaky racism, which is now the fashion in the South and conservative circles.**

**For the same reasons that Buckleyism and Welchism failed, Wallace-ism will also fail.**

**We can't win in Korea and Vietnam when we won't fight, and we can't win here in America either when we not only will not fight, but we won't even name the enemy.**

**Are we not damned fools to continue to let the enemy dictate the terms of the struggle?**

**Are we not idiots to continue to fight on the enemy's brutal terms when we suffer nothing but defeat, and see the end only months away?**

**Are we not worse than mad to tolerate almost nothing but Jews and "ex"-Communists or pro-Communists like Liebman, Goldwater-and now Reagan-to lead us, when there are millions of pure, unadulterated Americans willing and capable of leading?**

**How long will we continue to believe we can "out-sneak" and out-wit the Jews by "smart" demagoguery, when they are the world's champion sneaks and demagogues?**

**For every sneaky lie we can tell, (such as that we are "not racists",) the Jews can tell ten much better and more convincing lies.**

**How long before our masses of great Americans get mad enough to say, as we must, "To hell with all the pretense and fancy talk! It's time to name the damnable Jewish, Zionist, "nigger" and Communist enemy, fight him, and kill those who are trying to commit treason, enslave us or kill us! It's time to fight!"**

**The answer to that question is that it will not be long. Wallace must have his day. The people must learn that our race of people can't win by any kind of sneaking-even when it is considered clever sneaking, such as denying that one is a "racist", and even saying that "racism is evil". Wallace-ism is a phase that must be grown out of, as a teenager passes through immature phases of development. Racism is not only not "evil"-racism is our only hope!**

**America will soon be ready for a leader who has gone through hell to preach pure racism, to fight for our White people, as a race, without any pretty excuses or cover-ups.**

**The people, when they have been robbed of their savings by inflation and economic catastrophe, when "niggers" are raping their mothers, wives, sisters and daughters, when their country is in flames and being looted by "nigger" mobs, when Jews have become only a tiny bit more arrogant and monopolize everything, parading around as our teachers, musicians, comedians, actors, philosophers, writers and finally our owners-when the people have had only a little more of this, then the radical racial stance and record of the American Nazi Party will bring us the hearts and love of the masses of Americans.**

**It is tempting for a rightist political group to make all sorts of compromises right now in order to attract, hold and gain the financial support of large numbers of people who do not yet see the desperate need for radical measures.**

**This is what all the big, successful rightwing organizations are now doing. They say everything calculated to bring them flocks of frustrated people, and they avoid saying anything that might shock and distress these flocks of poor, frustrated Americans, even though they may know that our people need to hear and know the bloody, deadly and dangerous truth.**

**These presently "successful" rightwing organizations, including the Wallace promoters, are like a mother who is too chicken to take her son to a dentist to have his tooth pulled when it is rotten and diseased, but instead gives him doped-up soothing syrup. None of these "soothing syrup" patriots dare to go after the deadly germs which are causing the trouble, recommend killing the germs (which represents the Jewish traitors in our midst) and getting rid of the aching tooth. (Which, in this analogy, represents the twenty million "niggers" causing America the worst "ache" we have ever had.)**

**But the time comes when even the worst coward about going to the dentist can no longer fool himself with soothing syrups, and scrambles in to a real dentist to have the radical treatment which alone can solve his problem-to have the tooth jerked out and the germs of decay**

**KILLED.**

**Nothing less can stop a real tooth-ache.**

**And nothing less than killing the enemy germs and extracting the "nigger" hell-raisers can stop the disease and pain which is killing America and the White Race.**

**Our job is to be good dentists, remain steadfast and keep our pliers and germicide ready to extract the black aching tooth and disinfect our Nation of the germs of Jewish treason and decay, when the patient is ready.**

**Fifty years of "conservative" failure is enough!**

---

**Chapter 13 - WHITE IMPERIUM**

# WHITE IMPERIUM

**In the previous chapter, I have presented the almost unbelievable evidence that, faced with the ultimate catastrophe in all human history; the only response of most of our side has been to follow the enemy.**

**Before I proceed with a presentation of what can and must be done to stop this suicidal insanity, I must pause to reinforce in the mind of the reader that this struggle is not only "for keeps", but that loss of the struggle will mean slaughter and terror such as this planet has never before experienced.**

**The Jews and their colored allies behind the hell in the world today are not fooling; they do not use half-measures. They kill their enemies.**

**For an unimpeachable witness to the bloody, murderous nature of the Jews, one has only to inspect their own words. They boast about it.**

**In the early centuries of human history, all races and groups did plenty of killing. But only the Jews and other Orientals have ever wallowed in the blood and gloried in the agony and bizarre slaughter of their victims, with a depraved hate.**

**If this sounds too extreme, pick up the Jewish Torah (the Old Testament) and read the first few chapters as history. The men whom the Jews worship as their "saints" and "prophets" were the bloodiest gang of massacre-artists in all history, by their own testimony. Everywhere they went, they delighted in slaughtering all those who "pisseth against the wall" (as they like to put it), sometimes going still further and murdering even the pigs, cattle, and cats and dogs of their enemies.**

**Edward Gibbon provides another historical example of the oriental-Jewish propensity for murder, in his monumental and authoritative Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire. On page 384 of edition published In London in 1783, Gibbon writes:**

**>From the reign of Nero to that of Antoninus Pius, the Jews displayed a fierce impatience of the dominion of Rome, which repeatedly broke out in the most furious massacres and insurrections. Humanity is shocked at the recital of the horrid cruelties that they [the Jews] committed in the cities of Egypt, of Cyprus, and of Cyrene, where they dwelt in treacherous friendship with the unsuspecting natives. . In Cyrene they massacred 220,000 Greeks; in Cyprus, 240,000; in Egypt a very great multitude. Many of these unhappy victims were sawed asunder according to a precept to which David had given the sanction of' his example The victorious Jews devoured the flesh, licked up the blood, and twisted the entrails like a girdle around their bodies.**

**Too few Americans are aware of the fact that in modern times the most frightful gang of killers ever spawned in America is not the Mafia, but a gang of Jews from the Lower East Side of New**

**York City.**

**Murder, Inc., was based in the Greenpoint District of Brooklyn and run by the Jew, Louis "Lepke" Buchaiter. In the tradition of the Torah Jews and the Jews mentioned by Gibbon, who sawed people asunder and danced in the streets wearing the entrails of their victims, the bloodthirsty Jews of Murder, Inc., specialized in trussing up their victims alive and then stabbing them to death slowly with ice-picks-for cash! No other group of killers for pay has ever equaled the bloody, Jewish, Murder, Inc.!**

**>From a hard-to-find book called Murder, Inc. about the clean up of this gang by the former Attorney General of New York, Thomas E. Dewey, I copied down the choice characters as they appeared in the book. Take a look at the names of the people involved in this Jewish murder-mill for money.**

**AL GLASS Carl SHAPIRO Max "The Jerk" GOLOB Irving "Chippy" WEINER "Abbadabba" BERMAN "Waxey Gordon" WECHSLER Bo WEINBERG Emanuel "Mendy" WEISS "Tootsie" FEINSTEIN Sholem BERNSTEIN Hyman KASNER Jacob "Hooky" ROTHMAN Mickey COHEN (You've heard of him.) Charlie WORKMAN Mert WERTHEIMER "Pittsburg Phil" STRAUSS "Pretty" AMBBERG (This "Abe" WAGNER Jew specialized in murder "Bugsy" GOLDSTEIN by torture with an ice pick.) "Bugsy" SIEGEL (Another one you've heard of) "Dopey Benny" FEIN Benny "The Boss" TANNENBAUM Abraham "Misfit" LANDAU "Big Harry" SCHACTER Meyer LANSKY Joey AMBERG "Gangy" COHEN Emanuel "Manny" KESSLER "Puggy" FETNSTEIN "Dandy Phil" KASTEL Frankie TEITELBAUM "Longy" ZWILLMAN "Lulu" ROSENKRANZ Isidore "Curley" HOLZ Charlie SOLOMON Paul BERGER Lou COHEN "Wolfie" GOLDIS Abe SLABOW "Nig" ROSEN Yasha KATZENBERG "Fat Sidney" BLATZ Max RUBIN Allie "Tick Tock" TANNENBAUM Charlie YANOWSKI Moses "Moey Dimples" WOLINSKY Max SHAMAN "Happy" MELTZER Moses "Moe" SEDWAY AL SILVERMAN Harry "Big Greenie" Lou GLASSER GREENBAUM Willie SHAPIRO Jacob "Gurrah" SHAPIRO Max BLECKER Sam GASBERG Harry MILMAN Arnold ROTHSTEIN "Muddy" KASOFF Joey SILVERS Hyman YURAN "Fatty" KOPERMAN Solomon "Jack" GOLDSTEIN Izzzy FARTISTEIN**

**And many others, all JEWS.**

**During World War II, the Nazis were supposed to have been the ultimate in brutality and ruthlessness. But the fact is that they failed precisely because they were not as ruthless and brutal as the enemy.**

**Almost all the guerrilla fighters behind Nazi lines have since turned out to be Communists-and Jews. When these Communist "partisans" started shooting German soldiers in the back from ambush during World War II and murdering troops and civilians by blowing up trains, the Germans responded by shooting some hostages, but almost always with a certain restraint. The inevitable result was always a more bitter resistance by the Reds, because when you strike a blow at a determined enemy, it must smash him completely-or it only fires him up to greater resistance, hatred, and strength.**

**When you use terror, as the Jews know all too well, it must be total.**

**Observe what these Communist lovers of humanity did in the Katyn Forest in Poland during World War II. The U.S. Senate investigated this unspeakable atrocity, and you can check the facts in the U.S. Senate report on the massacres there.**

**As soon as the Communists overran Poland, the Jewish commissar in the Red army gathered all the officers of the Polish army-not just the top ones, but every officer in the Polish army-15,000 of them-marched them out into the Katyn Forest, and systematically slaughtered them. They buried these 15,000 Polish officers in acres of mass graves.**

**When the Germans got control of Eastern Poland they found the mass graves.**

**They called in the International Red Cross to inspect the site right after they found it, and then invited two top U.S. Army Colonels to see, with their own eyes, this bloody evidence of the nature of the Jews who were leading our "gallant Soviet allies" (as I was being told at the time). Roosevelt and his gang gagged these two U.S. officers and threatened them with court martial if they ever opened their mouths!**

**My point in picking out this tiny bit of evidence of the nature of the monsters we must fight is to show you a pattern-a pattern of systematic extermination that will quickly destroy us, our people and our whole civilization, unless we stop it!**

**The Jewish masters of world revolution never take any chances on attacks behind their lines. They know that most people don't move without leadership of the elite of their group-the natural leaders-just as your hands won't move without the leadership of your head. So the Jewish revolutionists systematically, coldly, smash the "head".**

**That is why they killed all the Polish officers (not a few hostages, as the Germans might have done)-the whole leadership corps of Polish strength. Beheaded, the Polish people never again caused the Reds any real trouble.**

**One of the latest refinements in the Jewish technique of "beheading" whole peoples and movements is used more and more frequently in the Soviet satellite states of Europe (which were given to the Reds by traitors in the U.S. government).**

**The wily Jews running things from behind the scenes in these unhappy Soviet work-colonies have discovered and put to use an absolutely devilish scheme to keep any resistance to Jewish tyranny from ever succeeding.**

**>From time to time, these calculating Communist friends, just like their brethren in Murder, Inc., cold-bloodedly plot, organize, and pull off a "rebellion" against themselves.**

**Secretly, they permit the arming and organizing of a "resistance" they themselves have promoted. They watch it develop, sometimes helping it if it seems to falter. Their "Radio Free Europe" has this devilish purpose, for example.**

**As soon as they feel sure it has rounded up all the best and most daring potential leaders of**

**the people, they precipitate open rebellion, which lets them swoop in and exterminate the latest and newest crop of leaders-which is what they were after in the first place!**

**This actually happened in Hungary in 1956!**

**This calculating deviltry has the added advantage that the tortured people begin to be aware of how they have been suckered, so that any future leaders who try to organize any resistance are instantly treated as enemy agents provocateurs by their own peoples, no matter how sincere. It is impossible for resistance to develop in such a fog of suspicion.**

**In recent centuries, the Jews have found an even easier way to kill off the hated goyim. They get us to do it.**

**My brother used to be the bouncer in a roughneck dance hall. Since my brother is anything but a tough guy, I asked him how he survived as a sort of "cop" among all those brutal hoods.**

**He answered, "Whenever I find a tough who is drunk and causing trouble, I go find a bigger tough, usually just as drunk, and tell him I need his help. I build up his ego, make him feel important, and convince him the other guy is an "enemy". He goes over and throws the other guy out, and then I lock 'em both out."**

**For a least a hundred years now, the Jews have been working this diabolical scheme on White nations the world over.**

**Whenever I travel from our Arlington, Virginia, headquarters to our printing and production plant, down in the Virginia countryside between Washington and Richmond, I pass through some of the most blood-soaked ground in America, battlegrounds of a war in which more White Americans were slaughtered than all the rest of our wars combined! (People forget that the so-called Civil War was our greatest bloodletting, far surpassing World Wars I and II and all our other wars.)**

**Sometimes when I see one of the little historical markers on the highway. I stop the car and walk out into the quiet hills and meadows where armies of brave young Americans killed each other. As I stand there on those long-silent battlefields of Bull Run, Manassas, Fredericksburg, Spotsylvania, or Chancellorsville surrounding the national headquarters and printing plant of the American Nazi Party, I can almost hear the bugles and shouts of those hundreds of thousands of the finest youth on both sides; the rebel yells-stopped suddenly by a thrust of cold steel in the gut and changed to a scream of terror and death. I can hear the animal grunts as my brothers, on both sides, work hard at the bloody job of stabbing, shooting, cannonading and clubbing their own white brothers to death by the hundreds of thousands-all on behalf of swarms of half-ape Negroes who are now tearing up America! I am not ashamed to admit that, standing there in the peaceful silence of the countryside and visualizing thousands of our heroic young lads killing and dismembering each other on those battlefields, I cannot hold back the tears.**

**The so-called Civil War is far enough back in history, today, so that many Americans on both sides of the Mason-Dixon line can begin to see, at last, the tragic folly of this fratricide. For**

**many years now, as I write this, the "Southern Democrats" and the "Conservative Republicans" of the North have been standing together, at least in some Congressional struggles, to try to repair some of the crazy damage done to our White Race on the bloody battlefields of the Civil War.**

**The Civil War was not fought to "preserve the Union", as the propaganda goes, but to serve the commercial interests of the racial agitators who provoked that war with their "Uncle Tom's Cabin" propaganda and their sob-sister, hypocritical "love" of the Blacks. These same racial agitators happily and greedily brought their colored friends over to America by the boatload when it paid (up until 1808, when the slave trade was stopped). But as soon as Southern commercial competition seemed inconvenient to them, as soon as there was no more cash in selling the Blacks, then their hearts went out to the poor, persecuted half-apes they had so recently delivered in chains from Africa, for gold, for cash, in the great sailing ships of the North.**

**The Civil War was only the first of the "Wars of Racial Suicide" of our people, the first of the hundred-year marathon of mutual slaughter of White Brother by White Brother (and now that air-bombing is possible, the slaughter of White Sisters, too, by White Brothers, as we did during World War II when we slaughtered a quarter of a million of them fleeing from Communism in the beautiful, nonmilitary, defenseless city of Dresden).**

**Nothing is so completely insane and suicidal as the eager rush of White men all over the world to murder each other by the millions whenever it suits the Jews and their lying, liberal friends to set us at each other's throats.**

**The Jews have only to use their newspapers, television, radio, books, magazines, and school texts to poison our minds, and different groups of White men can be fired up to murderous rage against each other, time after time. The Jews have only to tell us of the "atrocities" committed by some other group of White men, and we slaughter them by the millions. Always it is the best manhood among us that is killed off in these fratricidal wars, since the less able are left home as "4-F's" while the best potential fathers go off to the slaughter. And of these "best" who do go to the slaughter, it is always the cream of the crop of the best of our manhood who get killed first, since they are the ones whose idealism and courage lead them to be the volunteers in the first assaults and on especially dangerous missions.**

**Whenever any segment of the White Race appears to the Jews to be on the road to recovery of national health (and therefore ready to flush out the germs of Jewish degeneracy and disease), the Jews simply go to work on all the rest of the White world (exactly as predicted in the Protocols) to inflame the rest of us against our own brothers.**

**They lie to us that our White Brothers are the "enemy", that our White Brothers are "torturing and murdering babies and innocent people", that they are planning to "conquer" us and enslave or murder us, that they are "beasts", that all humanity cries out for us to go and smash our brothers-always on behalf of these Jews and/or Negroes-and for the last half century, on behalf of the Communists. What did the American majority get out of World War I or World War II?**

**Did we save the world from Tyranny? No!**

**Did we make the world "safe for Democracy"? No!**

**Did we gain any land or great, rich prizes-any mines or colonies? No!**

**All we got were headaches, responsibilities, and more little spit-in-the-eye wars, anti-American hate, Berlin Walls, "Foreign Aid" handouts, Koreas, Vietnams, Cubas, and endless riots and crime at home.**

**That is the standard pattern of our "wars" today-mutual suicide of White against White, followed by the handing over to Communists, Jews, and Negroes of more and more of our territory, wealth, rights, and power, and the disarming of any real opposition to Jewish-led scum as a form of treason to the "American dream".**

**As long as the Conservatives are too cowardly to face up to this fact, and continue to blast real anti-Communist fighters such as the German National Socialists, and now the American Nazis, we will be utterly defenseless against the wily Jews. You cannot claim the "truth" as your biggest weapon, and then crawl at the feet of the Jews to tell the biggest lies of all times about Adolf Hitler and your own fighters!**

**To see the psychological folly of the Conservative position on Hitler and the "Nazis", just imagine the effect if there had been large numbers of rich Mexicans living in the United States at the time of the fight at the Alamo. Further, let's suppose that most American newspapers were owned and controlled by Mexican-Americans, so that our people heard nothing else but that Davy Crockett and his gang of "war-criminals" were committing "aggressive war" by seizing Mexican property at the Alamo, while Santa Anna led the "democratic" forces of "justice and mercy".**

**Any American who questioned the evilness of Davy Crockett or who doubted the goodness of Santa Anna would never get a hearing, but would be immediately dubbed a "Mexican hater", an "anti-Mexican"--and then be driven into poverty and disgrace.**

**Unless somebody had the guts and integrity to tell the truth about the heroism of Davy Crockett and his men at the Alamo, America itself would soon be completely in the hands of the Mexicans!**

**That's what the Jews have accomplished by scaring or swindling American conservatives into joining the Jews in their hate-Hitler and anti-Nazi campaign of lies and filth.**

**Without the inspiration and heroism of men like Crockett and Bowie and Travis, we can't win our wars, When you become so depraved and cowardly that you can be scared into cursing your own heroes, you have lost the power to survive-history has already marked you for the ash-heap.**

**In 1932, when the conspirators managed to get Franklin Roosevelt and his Jewish gang into**

**the White House, they planned an open takeover for their Communist world revolution. America had been lied to, primed with a terrible depression, and sold the Roosevelt bill-of-goods. It would have been a cinch.**

**But the monkey wrench in their machinery of world revolution was Germany, which was the key to the control of Europe. Unless Germany could be seized, or at least rendered powerless (as it now has been), world Communist victory would be impossible.**

**At the last moment, a strong man arose and seized the initiative from the scheming Jews. Adolf Hitler managed to win back to sanity and honor so many millions of good German people that the weak government was forced to give Hitler legal power, by the will of the people.**

**Adolf Hitler fought the Alamo of the White Race. He held off the colored forces of racial suicide, the forces of Communism, the forces of arrogant Zionism, and the forces of international money-manipulation long enough for a few men like myself to wipe the Jewish cobwebs out of our brains and start the long battle to awaken our people and free them from the menacing spectre of Jewish and colored world tyranny.**

**Hitler purchased, with his own life and the lives of millions of young German men, the precious time for us to be able to wake up and organize to resist the Jews and Negroes, just as Crockett and his men purchased with their lives the time for General Sam Houston to organize to resist the Mexicans.**

**To get back to our Mexican-American analogy, can you imagine how the Mexicans would have been doubled up laughing (in private) if at the time of the Alamo, all American leaders were denouncing Crockett and his men as "a gang of hoodlums", "war criminals", "bullies", "Huns", operators of Mexican "slaughter camps", etc., while at the same time these American leaders were heaping endless praise on their wonderful, patriotic Mexican "friends" here in America, and sending every kind of help and aid to Santa Anna, calling him "Good old Uncle Santa"-just as Truman referred to Stalin as "Good Old Uncle Joe"?**

**But there's more to the Conservative madness.**

**Today the Jews have actually got the Conservatives in America repeating in chorus; like a bunch of parrots, "Communism and Nazism are the same thing"! (This allows the Conservatives to "prove" to the Jews and Red terrorists that they, the Conservatives, are just as anti-Nazi as they are anti-Communist!)**

**This bit of madness must have the Jews rolling on the floor, holding their sides in agonies and paroxysms of laughter.**

**To get the full flavor of this "Communism-and-Nazism are-the-same-thing" madness, I must ask the reader to bear with me a moment while we return to the Alamo analogy. Imagine, if you can, all the "respectable" men and patriots of the time, all doing lots of profitable business with Mexicans, swearing up and down to their Mexican friends that while they were pro-American, they were certainly not "anti-Mexican"!**

**To equal the madness of the present day "patriots" saying, "Communism and Nazism are the same thing," these "patriots" of the Alamo days would have to be bowing up and down before their Mexican business partners like figures in Black Forest clocks, repeating over and over, "We're not Anti-Mexican. In fact, we're just as much against Crockett as we are against Santa Anna. In fact, Crockett and Santa Anna are the same thing! They are both shooting and using guns!"**

**It's really as simple as that, although, when you are right in the middle of it all, and you yourself are subject to the terrorism and smear and loss of job and fortune arranged by the Jewish lovers of democracy, it may be hard for you to realize the full depth of this anti-Hitler madness for a while.**

**In historical perspective, William Buckley putting Max Lerner, Jacob Javits, and a long parade of vile, pinko, Red, and Zionist Jews on his TV program and treating them like noble and honest Americans while he cannot find enough words to curse and damn me or anybody else who dares tell the truth about Adolf Hitler, will be downright funny (if we survive long enough to laugh).**

**For a hundred years, the Jewish agitators have doubled and redoubled the rate at which we are killing off our best, by pitting brother against brother in endless, silly wars we always lose and they always win.**

**The Jewish aim is and remains the wiping out of the best of the goyirn", as the Talmud puts it. They keep getting us killed - now by the millions - while they increase and grow stronger. In the beginning of this chapter I mentioned that there was one other Oriental group beside the Jews that has distinguished itself in history for the magnitude of its slaughter and bloodthirstiness - the Mongols.**

**There is nothing else in all history to match the record of hideous mass cruelty and murder of the "Golden Horde" of Genghis Khan.**

**The same Asiatic strain in the Jews that produces such a love of slaughter and cruelty is found in its pure, original form in the savage Mongol.**

**When this yellow beast of Asia rises up and stalks the earth, the Great Writer of history dips his pen in blood and prepares to write chapters of death, suffering, and destruction. But that was hundreds of years ago. What could Genghis Khan have done with a hydrogen bomb, today?**

**Unless you, White Man, can muster the will to make yourself think that chilling thought, and do something about the approaching time when it will happen, you will find out, and your children will learn the ancient meaning of the 'Yellow Peril" - the colored peril.**

**The Jews have gathered up the colored peoples of the earth, armed them with the ultimate weapons of atomic energy, and agitated them to unlimited dreams of world conquest.**

**As I write, our "experts" keep expressing more and rnore "surprise" at the speed with which Red China is progressing with a deliverable H-bomb!**

**Only a fool could fail to see that the world is rapidly approaching a terrible climax in which the most historic decision in all human history will be made: the long-awaited Armageddon, or "Ragnarok",**

**Every year, every month, every week, and every hour, we get closer to that terrible moment when Red China, allied with black Africa, India, black America, and the rest of the colored world, will have the power to launch at the White nations of the world rockets with H-bomb warheads. China already is within months of being able to devastate White America and White Europe.**

**We comfort ourselves with the thought that "they wouldn't dare" - because we would blast them right back. If they kill a hundred million of us, we'll kill two hundred million of them.**

**How silly can you get?**

**Immediately after the Reds took over China, they purposely murdered forty million people to "thin out" a population far too thick to support. All the colored nations have this same over-population problem, as we have already shown in the first parts of this book. China, India, and Africa would be blessed by the destruction of several hundred million extra hungry mouths.**

**If these colored races launch a swarm of H-bombs at us, a possibility our experts already admit, we could stop only a few of them. Most of them would get through, wiping out such cities as Los Angeles, New York, Chicago, Detroit, Boston, Dallas, Denver, Minneapolis, Houston, St. Louis, Philadelphia, and Washington, We'd lose not only more than a hundred million of our people, but all the complex machinery which supports a modern, industrial society.**

**What we would destroy in "retaliation" against the colored world would not be "people" in the American sense of the word, but swarms of illiterates, miserable, barely existing coolies, cannibals, untouchables, anti beggars, who are worthless - an actual burden to their government!**

**The colored leaders do not fear "retaliation"! it would be a help to them!**

**Russia is realizing this more and more. There is a growing hostility and fear between Russia and China, because Russia realizes that China is less a Communist nation than a colored nationalistic nation.**

**Russians are "White", and the Chinamen hate and attack them as "imperialists and exploiters" - just the same as they attack us "dirty American fascists".**

**What's ahead for our world, in your lifetime, is not a war between Communism and Capitalism,**

**but a war of annihilation between the elite white minority of mankind and the swarming, inferior, colored majority.**

**Communism is becoming - in fact is - a colored world mutiny against the White Race. And the colored Chinese are within days or months of possessing the power to destroy all of us with out own atomic weapons (which our liberals and Jews have given to them)**

**While Johnson, DeGaulle, Kosygin, Wilson, Kissinger and the rest of the white ninnies, posing as "statesmen", bicker and haggle with one another, Red China, harboring and training colored world revolutionists and terrorists, is organizing, on a worldwide scale too terrible and bloody for the Western mind to contemplate, a Genghis Khan horde of colored death for the White Race.**

**Once these colored men of the East possess the H-bomb and the ability to deliver it, nothing can stop the attack -and the destruction of the West!**

**They have everything to gain - and we have everything to lose.**

**They openly write about it, talk about it, gloat about it! And still our "statesmen" play medieval games of economic sanctions, power-balances, disarmament, etc., ad nauseam.**

**As long as the vast masses of the White men in all nations tolerate puppets and damned fools in positions of leadership, these puppets and liberals will play their childish games of 19th-century "power politics" while the colored world and the Jews prepare for the racial Armageddon, using the White Man's H-weapons to destroy him.**

**To survive, we must get these puppets and fools out of positions of power and influence, and install some tough, realistic leaders who will unite and organize us for survival. Such men will realize and make use of the basic fact of life that is so thoroughly forgotten by the fatheads in power today.**

**The central fact that is being forgotten in today's insane world is force!**

**Liberalism and intellectualism have so blinded Western Man that the majority of us have forgotten the absolute and total primacy of force.**

**Every grain of sand on every beach in the world is where it is because of a force that put it there.**

**When superior force meets weaker force, superior force always conquers and annihilates the weaker. The liberals and mush-heads wish it were otherwise, and today's artificial world of machinery makes it appear possible to them that force can be replaced by "reason".**

**But this is as irrational and superstitious a bit of jungle "thought" as that of any witch doctor waving a lizard's tail over a cannibal with a broken leg.**

**If good men abandon and denigrate force, then bad men will take it up and beat us to death with it.**

**When good men lay down their club, bad men will smash them with that club sooner or later.**

**If I get over only one single point in this book let it be this fact: that civilization, peace, and order depend, not on "good will", but force, policemen, armies, and weapons.**

**Hitler put it more succinctly and more poetically than I could hope to: "The gentle Goddess of Peace can walk safely only at the side of the fierce God of War!"**

**Those who truly want to see a world of real order and peace, a world where men can live their lives with reasonable expectations of planning their futures and achieving goals without being shot, bombed, blown up, raped, burned, beaten to death in insurrections, eaten in the Congo, sent off to insane wars to die by the millions for nothing, and forever kept in spiritual turmoil and misery, must decide right now to work for the establishment of white unity and white mastery of the world.**

**There is no other alternative.**

**Only the White Race - always the White Race - has demonstrated, over the centuries, the ability to enforce peace and order in this world.**

**Ever since the British Empire abdicated, exactly as Adolf Hitler predicted, the world has plunger deeper and deeper into chaos, bloodshed, and terror.**

**Nothing can stop this continuing plunge, outside of an all-out drive by White Men to quit arguing about petty, relatively minor differences among them, unite as a Master Race, and enforce peace and order.**

**The whole world is in a state of riot, much like that in our cities.**

**The only way to restore order in a riot is with force: instant, sure, and dramatic force, applied with intelligence and as much justice as possible - but, above all, force.**

**That word, "force," has been made a dirty word, today, by the Jews and their suckers who dream of peace through wormy weakness.**

**What used to be called our War Department, for instance, has been renamed the "Defense Department" - a subtle and apparently minor change, but a psychological retreat of enormous significance. This psychology of retreat and "defense" has robbed us of Nature's primary gift to all her creatures, the will to fight to live and protect one's own.**

**The whole White Race has been poisoned with this subtle defeatism and weakness.**

**The White Race was once the policeman of the world, and the world was orderly. Compared to the bloody upheavals of today, it was also relatively peaceful.**

**Unless the White Race can find the leadership, the wisdom, and the will once again to police the world, the planet will continue in the grip of increasing chaos and terror, until the jungle reclaims the survivors hiding in caves and holes like frightened beasts.**

**Only a united White Race, supremely conscious of its natural destiny, a destiny bequeathed it in the gift of superior birth, as a master race, a noble race able to create the wonders of Western Culture - only such a united race can muster the will and the strength to restore order to a world in the process of suicide and disintegration.**

**And yet, faced by the most hideous threat of all times, outnumbered ten to one, we find ourselves disorganized, demoralized, wallowing in defeatism, crawling at the feet of our own destroyers, and losing strength every moment. It is easy to fall prey to despair.**

**But there is another element in this cosmic crap game which must be taken into account if we are to make a correct judgment about the survival of our people and culture is the fact of the Jewish-Negroid-Mongoloid threat.**

**That element is timing - or, if you will, destiny.**

**The mighty White Race is brainwashed, filled with suicidal self-hatred, crazy about its deadly enemies, trivialized, doped up on drugs and lies, and apparently rushing headlong toward oblivion.**

**But the strength of the blood is still there, as we have shown in every war where the Jews have "turned us loose".**

**Whenever as in World War ll, the Jews wish us to be our ancient, ferocious, mighty selves, able to smash anything in our way: whenever they allow Natural Law to return to us, even in a temporary and wrong way, our people show themselves still heroes and fighters, not decadent weaklings, or in any way like the people of a dying culture.**

**The rumors of our death, to quote Mark Twain, are "greatly exaggerated".**

**They are appearances only.**

**Let only a strong leader appear, let our people once see the real nature of their Jewish and colored "friends" (as is already beginning to happen), and the blood of our Viking ancestors will well up in a berserker rage which will sweep away the miasma of Jewish and colored poison gas from our lives as a lion sends a pack of vultures flapping with one lunge.**

**It is not yet our "time" to die.**

**Destiny has a way of doing her will in spite of all human efforts to foil her, both when she is creating and when she is destroying.**

**Destiny brought forth the greatness of Rome when it was time. Arid, when it was time, she cast it aside and made a way for the mightier Barbarians, sweeping down from the cool northern forests.**

**Destiny brought forth the British Empire, when it was time. And, after centuries of rule, Destiny withdrew her blessing and the British Empire died - when it was time.**

**Destiny is even now, in America, conceiving the new imperium of our time, the White Imperium - the unification of the White Race and its conscious racial mastery of the Globe.**

**In spite of all signs of death and disease, deep within the vitals of our race is growing the embryo of that unity and that White Imperium which will last for its thousands of years, and destroy all which stands in its way.**

**Destiny simply will not be thwarted or swindled, even by such master swindlers as the Jews. The Jews have let the colored genie out of the bottle, armed him, agitated him, directed him to "sic" the White world, and set him galloping on a mission that the Jew hopes will turn the world over to the Chosen Ones.**

**But the latest moves of the African and Asian hordes remind me of that dramatic paragraph - one of the most dramatic in all of English literature - written by Somerset Maugham, which conveys my meaning as no other exposition could:**

**DEATH SPEAKS:**

**There was a merchant in Baghdad who sent his servant to market to buy provisions and in a little while the servant came back, white and trembling, and said "Master just now when I was in the market place I was jostled by a woman in the crowd and when I turned I saw it was Death that jostled me She looked at me and made a threatening gesture: now, lend me your horse and I will ride away from this city and avoid my fate. I will go to Samarra and there Death will not find me."**

**The merchant lent him his horse, and he dug his spurs in its flanks and as fast as the horse could gallop he went. Then the merchant went down to the market place and he saw me standing in the crowd and came to me and said, "Why did you make a threatening gesture to my servant when you saw him this morning?" "That was not a threatening gesture" I said, "It was only a start of surprise. I was astonished to see him in Baghdad, for I had an appointment with him tonight in Samarra."**

**Today, the colored untermenschen of the world, the scum, the beggars, cannibals, untouchables, and all that sorry swarm let loose by the Jews are riding hard upon their horses, charging at full speed, Spurring their mounts to furious gallops, racing faster and faster and faster to Samarra.**

## Chapter 14 - WHITE REVOLUTION

# WHITE REVOLUTION

**Before going further, let's briefly review what we've already covered In the first twelve chapters of WHITE POWER, I have presented the thesis that:**

**Western society is sick, rotten, and dying but most of its citizens don't seem to care. (Chapter 1- "Death Rattle")**

**Our people, especially our youth, are spiritually lost -empty. (Chapter II - "Spiritual Syphilis")**

**This sick, rotten, spiritually empty state of our people is not natural degeneration but the result of the efforts of a gang of "liberal" liars - the "chart forgers." The purpose of these lying chart forgers is to pile up Western Civilization on the rocks, so that, like the old-time ship wreckers, they can loot and enslave our people. (Chapter - "Chart Forgers")**

**To hurry our "ship of "state" onto the rocks, the ship wreckers have installed as our "captains" nothing but crooks and traitors working with the ship wreckers (Chapter IV "Crooked Captains")**

**The chart forgers and ship wreckers are led by a breed of people called "Jews." (Chapter V- "The Ship Wreckers")**

**The Jewish breed is leading the ship wreckers, crooked captains, and chart forgers in a conspiracy to smash Western Civilization and the White Race because they are mentally ill, they suffer from mass Paranoia; they believe they are "God's Chosen People" and always innocent "scapegoats," the classic symptoms of paranoia. They have developed these crazy ideas into a "religion" because they are basically parasites that will not work and must get a living off other people, like tapeworms. Healthy societies always purge these human tapeworms out. Jews can live only in an unhealthy society, just as tapeworms can live only in an unhealthy and unclean body. Jews, therefore, foster every kind of degeneracy and chaos so that they can suck the blood of an unhealthy people.**

**(Chapter VI "Close Look at the Crooks")**

**There are two segments of this world Jewish conspiracy, both aiming at world conquest and both using the strategy "divide and conquer." One segment, the "friends of the captain," is Zionist and capitalist. They promote the world Jewish conspiracy by gathering up gold by fake speculation and unfair merchandising, then using the gold to buy up newspapers and other media with which to brainwash the people. They also exaggerate upper-class arrogance and wealth, thus promoting class war. (Chapter VII-"Friends of the Captain")**

**The other segment of world Jewry operates as "friends of the crew." They preach violent class war from below:**

**Communism - mutiny. The Communist Jews believe they can thus fulfill the ancient Jewish prophecies of world domination by the bloody violence of world revolution. They need endless masses of easily manipulated humanity. So the Jews promote first the breeding of the huge colored swarms and then their incitement to a Marxist mutiny against the elite White minority. (Chapter VIII-"Friends of the Crew")**

**To destroy the hated Whites and thus advance their violent world revolution, the Jews promote the endless breeding, arming, and organizing of the colored world. They move hordes of Blacks into urban areas, forcing them into competition with Whites, and then, when the Blacks fail, the Jews convince them that they are being "oppressed." This produces riots and finally armed rebellion both in America and elsewhere. As a result of this Jewish promotion of colored breeding, the colored birthrate is skyrocketing while the best of the Whites are killing each other off in fratricidal wars and by birth control. The end will be world racial warfare, in which the swarming colored races will be pitted against the minority of Whites for survival. Either the colored swarms, led and inflamed by the Jews, will overwhelm the White minority and inherit a ruined world, or we will smash them. It's "them or us," (Chapter IX "Black Plague")**

**The Negro masses are biologically inferior and easily manipulated. But the Jews can't as easily manipulate White men, so they are doing everything possible to destroy the idea that there is any such thing as "race," with the intention of breeding the White man (especially the Nordic) out of existence, (Chapter X,. "The Facts of Race")**

**Ahead lies all-out world race-war, with Blacks mutinying in the armed forces, with the Whites paralyzed by "love" and integration propaganda, with the fearful weapons of modern White technology falling into the hands of Black terrorists and being used against their White creators to create a Marxist-mongrel-Jewish U.N.-dominated America. (Chapter XI "Nightmare")**

**In the face of this hideous threat, the only White response has been fifty years of failure, because our side has insisted on "fighting" only in the Jewish-built conservative "Playpen," never mentioning the Jewish enemy, and never fighting on the only grounds which can unite our squabbling side -~ RACE. Conservatives have been suckered into fifty years of fighting on the Jews' favorite grounds - economic manipulations. "Conservatives" drive our own masses away from us by preaching economic "royalism," just as the Jews want. In spite of this conservative stupidity, the healthy racial instincts of our working people have been leading them steadily to the right, until a substantial portion are now following Wallace. But even Wallace accommodates the Jews by denying race, and by cooperating with the devilish Jewish enemy. No leader, even Wallace, who stays in the Jewish playpen, can hope to win. Only a leader who tells the revolutionary truth - all of it - can win. And that includes the fact that Adolf Hitler fought the Alamo of our White Race and that the enemy is JEWISH and NEGRO. (Chapter XII - "Fifty Years of Failure")**

**Instead of such honesty, however, the conservative movement is used and manipulated by Jews who pose as our "leaders."**

**Those who have followed these facts and arguments must now be asking themselves (as I**

**once did) "What does it all mean? What are we to do? Can we win? And, if so, how?"**

**The purpose of this chapter is to show the reader that there is a historically proven method of smashing these arrogant Red Jews and their colored troops. Hitler did it - which is precisely why they hate him and revile his name and anything connected with him so bitterly.**

**Germany found itself in exactly the same revolutionary mess we now face.**

**We have been forced into a crazy Vietnam War that we aren't allowed to win. Mobs here at home are sabotaging the kids out there fighting. They even attack troop trains and ammunition ships and get away with it.**

**German troops, fighting at the front in World War I, found themselves sabotaged from the rear by a Jewish-Marxist revolution, just as we have here now. Jews caused a vast ammunition strike, so the troops had nothing to shoot, and stirred up a mutiny in the German Navy at Kiel.**

**Here in America, Jews and their allies promote draft-dodging, give aid and comfort to the enemy, and promote outright rebellion among Negroes, who shout "Hell no, we won't go!"**

**We find Jewish scum hanging up the Viet Cong (Communist) flag in our streets and burning our American flag.**

**In the states of Bavaria, Hesse, and Saxony, in Germany, the Reds seized governments. They hung up their hammer-and sickle rags and dragged the German flag in the mud.**

**In Germany, the Jews had used the methods of capitalism to gather up almost all the wealth, to become almost all the professors, almost all the lawyers, almost all the doctors, and to push Germans out of the professions. Jews dominated Germany through the press, the professions, and the power of money.**

**Here in America, we have the same thing happening, with the percentage of Jews in high positions going up, and, Jews quietly dominating America through control of the press, professions, and money.**

**While rich German Jews were seizing all the top professional jobs, the Communist-Jew labor agitators were turning millions of German working men into enemies of their own people - into rabid, violent Communists, just as Jews are doing to many U.S. laboring men, through rotten, Red unions.**

**The Jews in Germany, like typical parasites, devoured the wealth of the nation so greedily they wrecked the economy and ruined the currency, bringing on catastrophic inflation.**

**We have precisely the same thing going on here, with only the degree of crisis not yet the same as it was in Germany.**

**But all-out inflation is just ahead.**

**The Jews in Germany had almost total control of the press and all other media for reaching the minds and hearts of the people and were using this power to sow degeneracy, chaos, and mindless hedonism among the Germany people.**

**Is it any different here in America, today?**

**The Jews in Germany, with their Communist lies and propaganda, had incited and inflamed millions of Germans to hatred of their fellow Germans. Without understanding what was causing their poverty and misery, they filled the German streets with violent, rioting mobs.**

**Is it any different here in America, today?**

**The Jews in Germany, before World War II, were pushing homosexuality, loose morals, filthy "literature," crazy "dances" fresh from the African jungles, insane "art," Marxist "music," and self-indulgence for youth.**

**Is it any different here in America, today?**

**NO!**

**The Jews wrecked Germany.**

**They have almost wrecked America.**

**In Germany, at the last minute, from out of the soul of the German people came forth a man with the spiritual power and leadership to reassert the supremacy of the German majority, restore German honor, and build a healthy, wholesome society.**

**A simple German corporal arose and gathered about him brave comrades who would rather die than watch their people smashed and enslaved by Jews. Adolf Hitler launched a gigantic renaissance of the people that astonished the whole world!**

**Hitler used the eternal laws of revolution and counter-revolution to smash illegal Jewish power and reassert the legitimate power of the majority of the German people.**

**The reason our side in America has done nothing but retreat in such a disgusting and cowardly manner for fifty years is that, so far, nobody on our side has ever applied these eternal laws of REVOLUTION, POWER, and MASS POLITICS to our problem**

**Our side has been too powerful and wealthy for too long to be able to feel any real possibility of defeat and death. Our side has been playing kid games of economic conservatism, while the enemy - professional revolutionaries almost to a man - has been systematically destroying our power, our wealth, and our ability to resist. Every day, every year, we get weaker and they get**

**stronger.**

**The continued existence of Western Civilization and the White Race depends on whether enough Americans are sufficiently concerned about imminent catastrophe to do something professional and revolutionary about it - rather than continue to play the easy, kosher-conservative, play pen games of the last fifty years.**

**We are facing a REVOLUTION, and a bloody one at that.**

**"States' rights," "conservatism," "Wallace-ism," and even the Klan are only crumbling Maginot lines, walls which may delay the brutal advance of the enemy a bit, but which will never stop him. ONLY AN ATTACK CAN DO THESE THINGS and no half-hearted, Vietnam-style "attack," either, but the old-fashioned kind in which our purpose is simple and direct: to ANNIHILATE the enemy - to smash him, beat him down and exterminate him, until he is no longer a threat.**

**The reason our people are unable to see the urgent, desperate need for a revolution, instead of the silly, conservative shilly-shallying in the Jewish playpen, is that almost all of our people, on both sides, left and right, have fallen victims to Jewish propaganda against "extremism" and radicalism.**

**The attack upon us is called, even by the enemy, a "Black Revolution." It is Communist. It is lawless. IT IS RADICAL, VIOLENT AND BLOODY!**

**The only defense that even has a prayer of succeeding must be equally radical.**

**When somebody is shooting at you, only counter fire can succeed.**

**Anyone might be pardoned for believing for a few minutes, or even an hour or so, that he might be able to talk his way out of a gun fight. But when the shooting goes on and on, gets more and more bloody, and the enemy openly proclaims his intention of wiping you out, as the Blacks are doing, it is madness and suicide to keep depending on the easy, "nice," "moderate", conservative" methods of survival.**

**The way you "shoot back" in a revolution is with a revolution of your own.**

**THEY HAVE STARTED A BLACK REVOLUTION. ONLY A WHITE REVOLUTION CAN STOP IT!**

**And that's what this book's all about.**

**Over the past twenty years, I have run the course from "Republican," to "hard-shell Republican" to "anti-Communist" to "McCarthyite" to "Birch-type Conservative" to sneaky Nazi! ---and finally to all out National Socialist---Hitlerite!**

**I have become a revolutionary as dedicated to professional, hard-boiled, White Man's, anti-Communist revolution as any Communist is dedicated to his bloody revolution.**

**And a White Man's, anti-Communist revolution to succeed, must be something more than just against the other side.**

**It must be a revolution for something so grand and noble that a man can give his life heroically fighting for it.**

**Men will talk about almost anything.**

**Men will fight for very few things.**

**And men will fight to the death for only the most basic of motives. They will fight heroically (that is, with supreme self-sacrifice - which is what "heroism" means) only for idealistic aims they hold greater and more holy than their own personal survival.**

**Only when you can make a man feel, deep in his heart, that survival of his loved ones, his honor, or his whole people are in deadly danger, will he risk his life to do battle against overwhelming odds, where his own personal survival is unlikely.**

**The Jews are filled to overflowing with this "family" feeling, so that they not only stick together, as is well known, but they sacrifice and give for each other too, as the records of any Jewish fund appeal will show, and the rush of Jews even to fight for their precious Israel shows this even more. Pointedly. it is this fanatic "family feeling" which makes the Jews such a power in this world.**

**The Blacks, today, have also been filled by Jewish agitation with this same feeling of fighting for their family, for "their own," to the point where they go out by the thousands and face beatings, fire hoses, jails, and even death to advance the revolution of their "soul brother's."**

**But America's anti-Communist leadership, so far, is so hung up on money, security, comfort, luxury, and Sunday evening, tea-sipping anti-Communism that nobody will sacrifice much for such disgusting materialism, let alone give his life heroically for such cowardly "leaders."**

**The masses of working people, especially, are not only not won over to fight for their own side by the "Bloomers" Buckley, "Rabbit" Welch, "Fatty" Hargis, and "Dry Goods" Goldwater economic approaches, but, as we have shown in "Fifty Years of Failure," the masses are positively repelled and disgusted by this selfish money-madness of the would-be, anti-Communist "leadership."**

**To fire up our people to fight the flaming counter-revolution we must launch at the Jewish and Negro enemy, we must give our people an overwhelming sense of family-an urgent, self-sacrificing, idealistic drive to draw together and fight for "our own." "Wallace-ism" is the next-to-last step toward that goal.**

**But Wallace-ism must fail, as have all the other half measures, because it lacks the guts and honesty to give the masses that powerful, OPEN feeling of "family," without which it is just one more (even if temporarily more successful) effort to sneak up on the Jewish enemies without**

**naming them, and even by cooperating with them.**

**The fuel, which feeds the fires behind Wallace-ism is racism, the very feeling of family of which I have written.**

**But Wallace endlessly repeats, "I am not a racist; racism is evil!"**

**The people don't believe him of course. The enthusiasm he generates is racial family feeling - not political. Wallace is the best racial symbol of our White Family that has been allowed by the Jews (through compromise) to rise as a national and somewhat respectable figure.**

**But that very compromise by which Wallace has achieved some "respectability" will eventually give the Jews the power to destroy Wallace (and destroy him they will) -just as they have crushed all the other compromisers for 50 years.**

**It is not the compromisers and respectable "nice guys" who have the power to inflame and lead the masses of people in times of bloody revolution, but the wild, rabid, flaming extremists--the Patrick Henrys, the Lenins, the Garibaldis, the Kenyattas-and the Hitlers-the men most hated and cursed by whatever power they are fighting. (Let me make it clear that I am not implying that these men are anything alike. My point is that each of them succeeded against a starting lineup of dozens of other would-be leaders only because they were the most EXTREME.)**

**Lenin won in Russia, over the more moderate Mensheviks, precisely because he was exiled and jailed as the most violent and extreme among all the competing leaders.**

**Jomo Kenyatta, the Mau-Mau leader, won power in Kenya precisely because he was tossed in jail as the most violent, radical, and bloody cannibal leader.**

**Here in America, Stokely Carmichael and H. Rap Brown are inevitably winning the hearts of the Black masses precisely because they are the most violent, radical and extreme Black leaders and will probably go to jail, which will help make them all the more the leaders of the Blacks.**

**On an absolutely different plane, Adolf Hitler won the hearts of the German people, and won power precisely because he, too, was thrown in jail as the most extreme, most radical and uncompromising of all the competing "nationalist" leaders.**

**These ultimate leaders of revolution are always hated and cursed by the compromisers and cowards on their own side because the cowards and compromisers are desperately eager to avoid the bloody terrorism of the enemy. So the compromisers try to win the enemy's temporary favor by blasting away at the genuine revolutionaries who alone can win what these parlor revolutionaries pretend to fight for.**

**Thus, we find almost every anti-Communist leader in America, from Buckley to Welch, slyly spreading the lie that I am working for the Jews and Communists by "provoking" the enemy. Sure I provoke the enemy, just as a soldier provokes the enemy-by shooting at him! The**

**compromisers and kosher conservatives hope that by blasting me viciously enough, they will win the trust and love of their Jewish pals (although every major Jewish organization and leader in America is viciously blasting away at Welch, Buckley, Hargis and the rest of the "my-best-friends are Jews" bunch).**

**How can you fight-and win-without provoking the enemy?**

**Deep in their hearts, the masses of people - and many of the leaders---already feel that the Jewish, Negro, and Communist problem has gone far, far past the point where we can talk the enemy out of power. The ordinary workingman knows the enemy has forced us into a FIGHT to survive and keep what we have built, when he sees what the Blacks are doing in America.**

**If our people are to have any hope of eventual victory, we must have a hard-core revolutionary cadre organized and ready to assume leadership when Wallace-ism, the last hope of the compromisers folds up.**

**To organize and train that hard-core cadre of revolutionary White leaders is and has been my naked purpose in building the American Nazi Party.**

**When the Communists had had enough of Kerensky's hanky-panky, Lenin was able to grab power, even though he had to come from far behind in the leadership race, because he stuck resolutely to the hard, tough, no-compromise line, and was ready when the time was ripe, in spite of all jails and persecutions**

**When the Germans had had enough hanky-panky with Von Papen, Bruning, et al., Hitler was able to win power, even though he had to come from far behind in the leader-ship race, because he stuck resolutely to the hard, tough, no-compromise line and was ready when the time was ripe, in spite of jails and persecutions.**

**When the wild Blacks in Kenya had had enough of the hanky-panky of the "moderate", pro-British Black leaders, Jomo Kenyatta was able to come from behind in the leadership race, because he stuck resolutely to the hard, tough no-compromise line and was ready when the time was ripe in spite of the fact that he was doing a long jail sentence then.**

**No matter how we suffer and go to jail, starve, and are cursed by our own side today, I know with historical certainty that the Nazi party will have the strength to come from far behind when the time is ripe and our people are finally disgusted with the endless compromisers, from Welch to Wallace.**

**When they want to fight, when they are ready to sacrifice anything rather than bow to Negroes and Jews one more day, nothing can stop us. For we shall have behind us the mightiest force on this planet: millions and millions of fighting-mad White men, filled with that holy and revolutionary sense of family which has proven unconquerable down through the ages.**

**The situation, with the revolutionary, bloody Blacks forcing the calling out of the army in Detroit even as I write these words, has now gone past the point where a Wallace can deal with it on a "states' rights" basis. Already, it is clear that it will take a massive and unified federal**

**effort to restore order and sanity.**

**When our people have had enough Black Revolution and conservative cowardice, then we will be ready to smash the enemy with WHITE REVOLUTION.**

---

## Chapter 15 - NATIONAL SOCIALISM

# NATIONAL SOCIALISM

**So far, this book has been mostly critical.**

**Now it is time to present constructive plans for building and creating.**

**I have put a year of research and hundreds of pages of writing into the effort to help the reader see and understand that Western Civilization is within a very few years of the end reached by Roman civilization-oblivion-and that he, personally, will suffer the fate of millions who have already fallen into the hands of the Jewish mortal enemies of Western Civilization--enslavement or, more likely, murder-unless we can find the will and the wisdom, somehow, to stop running away from the enemy and attack him with a White revolution!**

**Just how do you go about creating a revolution?**

**Are we all to grow beards, rush into the streets and begin shouting, waving our arms, throwing bombs, and otherwise acting the part of stereotype "revolutionaries"? NO! Of course not.**

**Our revolution has been all laid out for us.**

**Hitler inspired, organized, and pulled off a relatively peaceful revolution, a revolution which took far fewer lives than the American Revolution, and an insignificant number of lives compared to any ever pulled off by the Jewish Bolsheviks.**

**Not only that, but Hitler's revolution, as he promised in Mein Kampf, was 100% "legal"-legitimate---the formally expressed will of the majority of the German people, sanctioned by both the top executive officer of Germany, von Hindenburg, and by the German "congress", the Reichstag.1 Hitler had many opportunities to seize power by force and could have done it easily in 1931. But Hitler believed that a revolution against the will of the people, a revolution that gains power only by force, cannot long endure.**

**Hitler, as I do, believed that a leader is an enemy of civilization unless he has the will of his people behind him.**

**How, then, can I be calling for "revolution"? How can I write of "killing and being killed"?**

**Is not the very essence of revolution violence?**

**Not necessarily.**

**There may be an element of violence, yes. When you are attacked by a killer and faced with**

**the choice of death or dealing death yourself, then violence is the only possibility. And Western Civilization is indeed under attack by an enemy who regularly, as a matter of policy, kills and massacres more ruthlessly than any other group in history.**

**So we must be violent enough to put a stop to the Communist enemy's killing and ruthless enough to smash his power.**

**1 In 1923, when the Reds threatened to seize power in Bavaria, the Nationalists, the conservatives, and General Ludendorf asked Hitler to lead a "Putsch"-a revolt-in Munich. Then the weakling leaders double-crossed him at the last moment. The "Putsch" was crushed and Hitler was sent to prison. But this was not a revolution against the will of the people, as events proved later. But the essence of a real revolution is never JUST the bloodshed and upheaval. In a genuine and lasting revolution, violence and killing are only one expedient means to the end of a radical change in over-all spiritual outlook-the outward manifestation of a supreme human will to establish a new arrangement of physical affairs to conform with an inner ideal.**

**The authority exercised by most of those in power today is unadulterated tyranny, though it is hypocritically disguised as "democracy". It is not the benevolent, intelligent authority to maintain order and justice established by the Founding Fathers for the benefit of White men.**

**Our revolution must be based firmly on the ideal of destroying the illegal power of tyrants, and restoring a just social order that is based on a firm authority that comes straight from our people, and is freely granted to a leader.**

**That, believe it or not, is precisely what Adolph Hitler did for Germany, and what we must do for America.**

**Our revolution, in short, must have as its driving force and goal, not merely the hatred and destruction of the enemy, but it must be imbued with an absolute determination to establish a just social order in which each man can achieve his maximum potential as a successful, happy, and productive part of our great White Race.**

**What is such a just order of society?**

**There is no need for this understanding of the scientific principles of successful group living among those in healthy societies where natural instincts are unimpaired. Animals, for instance, have orderly, successful "societies" because Nature gives every social creature all the instincts he needs for successful group living.**

**Wolves, ants, bees-and apes- for instance, have highly organized and thoroughly healthy, orderly societies.**

**Early men had healthy societies. Then man's growing control over Nature allowed him to escape his natural environment, surround himself with artificialities and luxury until he became decadent and full of arrogant conceit-a conceit that is today called "liberalism".**

**Only by going back to the simpler and more primitive life-situation of the unthinking and uncivilized animal world, and observing the workings of the instincts given them by the Creator, can we catch a glimpse of the wonders of what has also been given us-and which we have thrown away.**

**Nature has created "breeds" with which she can experiment and seek always better breeds, just as does a good farmer. The Creator, being an infinitely wiser farmer than any human, absolutely insists on the purity, the sanctity-the BIOLOGICAL INTEGRITY of each group.**

**But Nature, like a farmer breeding cows, can improve the breed only by fostering the breeding of the better type, and eliminating the poorer type. Nature accomplishes this task with the most powerful instincts we are given: LOVE of our own, and HATRED of those who intrude-or "outsiders".**

**These two instincts are equally important: Love is not "good" while hate is "evil"-which is the canard so dearly loved by the Jews, liberals, hippies, queers, and half-wits.**

**Love is indeed incredibly powerful, and good, when it is NATURAL.**

**LOVE, the natural, healthy kind, is indeed what makes the world go round, and is the most beautiful, holy miracle we ever see here on this earth.**

**BUT WITHOUT A DEADLY HATE OF THAT WHICH THREATENS WHAT WE LOVE, LOVE IS AN EMPTY WORD, A CATCHWORD FOR HIPPIES, QUEERS, AND COWARDS.**

**I should like to write much more of this particular law of social living, because, as we shall see, BIOLOGICAL INTEGRITY is the essence, the be-all and end-all of National Socialism when applied to Aryan society-and, indeed, of every healthy human society which has ever existed.**

**But there simply is not space in this work for the book that could be written on this subject alone. I can only sum up by saying that the first law of all group living by social creatures is BIOLOGICAL INTEGRITY; absolute, total and uncompromising loyalty to one's own racial group based on a consuming love, and absolute, uncompromising hatred of any outsiders who intrude and threaten to mix their genes with those of the females of one's own group.**

**The everyday way this law is manifested is love of one's own kind, and hatred of aggressive intruders (which is why most healthy Whites have such instinctive abhorrence of "niggers", Jews, and other "aliens").**

**The second most important law is the law of TERRITORY.**

**For example, ten or twenty males of the tiny tropical fish called "swordtails" will each stake out a section of a tank as soon as they are placed in it, and they will attack any intrusion by another male.**

**If females are introduced into the tank, the males will fight over them, as expected. But the**

**surprise to science was that sex is not the strongest motive in the life of these little fish.**

**If you start cooling the water in their tank, you can reach a point where the water is so cold the males no longer give much of a damn when you introduce the females. When the water gets so cold as almost to kill the little fish, they pay no attention at all to the females. But even when they are on the point of almost freezing to death, they will still come out ferociously to defend their TERRITORY-their private property!**

**National Socialism is based, among other things, on this concept of private property. The law of TERRITORY comes out as "Nationalism" and private property in human society.**

**Throughout the animal kingdom, the leader is never chosen by vote, but always by the natural selection established by Nature as the only sure method of insuring that the group is led by the best-combat. This I have called the law of LEADERSHIP.**

**Once each member of an animal society learns his or her place in the natural biological order of toughness, wisdom, and cleverness, each member settles down into his own niche and the group is relatively peaceful and orderly. Only when young males begin to mature and have to fight their way up or down the ladder is there serious battles. And then, as soon as each male learns who he can whip, and who can whip him, he settles down and lives peacefully and contentedly in that place he has found for himself.**

**Thus is established two more of the fundamental principles or laws of all group living - LEADERSHIP by the best, and a natural hierarchy or scale of leadership of all the other members of the group - STATUS.**

**Finally, a study of the animal world establishes that females stay out of the affairs of males, and specialize in producing and rearing the young by organizing healthy families. To summarize: There are five basic laws of all group living, which I have called "THE LAWS OF THE TRIBE";**

**(1) The law of BIOLOGICAL INTEGRITY (love inside, hate outside);**

**(2) The law of TERRITORY (private property);**

**(3) The law of LEADERSHIP (by the best);**

**(4) The law of STATUS (or the natural place of every individual in a group); and**

**(5) MOTHERHOOD for females.**

**With these natural principles in operation, as they are throughout the whole world of social animals, there is a relative peace and order in the group.**

**It is only when the group somehow is forced into unnatural conditions that the God-given**

**instincts to obey these iron laws of Nature fail.**

**In evaluating all this in your own mind, think of the apparently "crazy" pattern of juvenile delinquency. We have the sons and daughters of some of the most "advantaged" and wealthy people suddenly seeming to go mad, beating up old folks, tearing things up senselessly, taking poisonous drugs, and becoming arrogant, anti-social criminals. At the same time, we find the children of some of the poorest groups in our society producing almost no delinquents at all.**

**Until very recently, for instance, young Chinese were never delinquents (and they still have a far lower delinquency rate than other groups) The young of tightly knit, even though very poor, groups are often untouched by the modern madness of juvenile delinquency.**

**Why is this? Why should a wealthy young boy or girl become a thief, a vandal, and be violently anti-social in spite of all conceivable advantages, while the children of some of the poorest people in America are well-adjusted and constructive?**

**The answer is that children who are brought up in a group which has managed to maintain some semblance of the laws of natural group living (the "Laws of the Tribe"), who feel that they are loyal members of a group, a "tribe", that they "belong" to something or somebody worthwhile, and who therefore have a sense of the five basic laws of all group living, are not frustrated, not lost and not empty.**

**The Jews, with their spreading of liberalism and Communism, have consciously and scientifically gone about the process of wiping from the souls of our people all memory of the sacred 'Laws of the Tribe", which, alone, can make a group of humanity healthy, happy and peaceful.**

**No human being can live in peace and productive happiness OUTSiDE of some kind of "TRIBE" to which he is SUPREMELY LOYAL and which in turn SUPPORTS HIM SPIRITUALLY.**

**The Jews have spread the unspeakably destructive idea of "universalism", "one-world-ism"-one mob of raceless, stateless, and atomized individuals-as the supreme idea of mankind. Even the conservatives have been suckered into paying lip-service to this same unnatural, fragmented, super-individualistic, JEWISH disease of society.**

**We are told by the Jews that the Law of BIOLOGICAL INTEGRITY (love inside, hate outside) is "racism"-the "ultimate evil" of all time! We are told that if we do not love Yellow men, Black men-and especially Jews-as much as our own people, then we are vicious, perverted, and doomed-we are "racists". Millions of pitiful White suckers believe that Jewish lie!**

**We are told that the Law of TERRITORY (private property) is an UN-natural greed, and that decent men must wish to share everything and have no desire for their own private property. They call this "Marxist socialism", "Communism", and various other names indicating a concern for "society" and "community"-but all of them striking at the heart of the most powerful and only motivation in living creatures to build, create, and produce. More millions believe these Jew liars.**

**We are told by the Jews that the Law of LEADERSHIP (rule of the best) is "dictatorship" and that we must strive for "democracy" (rule by mobs) : Millions of White Aryans have been suckered into believing this siren song of "democracy", until mobs of human garbage are now terrorizing our whole nation.**

**We are told by the Jews that the Law of STATUS (the establishment of the natural order of ability of each person in his right place) is "class exploitation" and that the natural leaders of society-those who have been successful- must be smashed and murdered by those who have not. Whole nations full of good White Aryans have been suckered with this vile Jewish method of dividing and conquering our people through class warfare.**

**Finally, we are told by these ever-loving Jews that the specialization of women in child-rearing is a beastly enslavement of our females, that women are intended to be judges, locomotive engineers, army officers, and business executives. The result, of course, is the growing destruction of that sacred and beautiful institution of all healthy civilizations, motherhood, and with it the home and family. Our entire Western world has fallen for this "democratic" Jewish swindle, which has made women the most pitiful victims of the Jewish disease. Millions of "modern" women are hopelessly lost, frustrated and utterly miserable, even while they are squawking about more "rights" through loudspeakers and marching around in hell-raising, militant, political organizations. Meanwhile, millions of families are without warm, wonderful mothers, and homes are becoming more like luxurious jails than the miracles of love and warmth that were the homes of a century ago.**

**Have you ever wondered why so many juvenile delinquents congregate in gangs? For years, like most people, I presumed this was an unnatural perversity in "bad" boys, because I was brought up in a sort of bourgeois "cocoon", knowing little of the brutal realities of life.**

**But once one understands the laws of social living for all creatures-the human need to live by the "Laws of the Tribe"-"gang" becomes more understandable. It shows our kids, at least, still have healthy instincts, even though the outward manifestation of these instincts is vicious and antisocial as a result of the unnatural conditions imposed on the kids by their utterly unhealthy urban environment.**

**Observe that gang's very first characteristic is "exclusiveness". They fanatically "stick together". Attack one, and they all attack you. Mess with one of the gang's females, and you are dead. They are passionately loyal to each other. And they hate outsiders and attackers even more passionately.**

**They have reasserted Nature's holy laws of BIOLOGICAL INTEGRITY, of group loyalty, although they know not why.**

**Observe that the next thing a gang does is to stake out a "turf"-a territory. Woe unto him who violates that "turf"-infringes upon the "private property" of the gang! Could anything more obviously exemplify the law of TERRITORY?**

**The gang is never led by "democratic" elections, but by the toughest, the best (by the gang's**

**standards). Here is a classic example of the law of LEADERSHIP.**

**Observe how each of a gang's members is acutely aware of his own exact place in the gang-who is above him, and who below. Let anybody try to move up on him, and he gets smashed. Let him try to move up a notch, and the guy above will smash him. Here is the law of STATUS-just as in Nature.**

**And finally, observe the females of a gang. Do they give any orders to the leader? No! Do they race around and demand "rights"? Hell no! They act in the manner of females in all the rest of the animal world and do not try to act like males. They glory in their roles as females, as "belonging" to and proudly helping a powerful male. And this is precisely the role of females in wholesome and happy societies.**

**(It is interesting to note that the Jewish Freudian psychiatrist fakers are being forced to return to the laws of the group, the laws of the tribe-to effect "cures" of drug addicts and alcoholics. They form a group and their powerful instincts of loyalty to that group can sometimes overcome lonely, individual weaknesses)**

**The Blacks, too, in their blind and stupid struggling are doing the same thing, instinctively forming Black loyalties, hollering "Black Power" and calling each other "soul brothers".**

**In spite of the most extreme poverty on the Lower East Side of New York City in the early years of Jewish immigration, even these wretched swarms of Jewish refuse from Europe stuck together with such fanatical group loyalty obeying all the "Laws of the Tribe", that there was almost no delinquency and no crime against each other among them. In fact, the group loyalty of these Jews is perhaps the most fantastic in the history of the world. It has propelled them into near mastery of the entire world--not because they are braver, work harder are more intelligent or more worthy than the rest of us-but because they observe the basic laws of Nature and maintain group loyalty. While all the rest of us have fallen for their rotten "one world", "we-are-all-brothers" garbage, which disintegrates our Society, the Jews maintain their society with a group loyalty such as history has never before seen, and thus they go from one triumph to another.**

**Not until Adolf Hitler, fifty years ago, began to see all this intuitively as a new world-view, the Weltanschauung of National Socialism, did non-Jews gain their first insight into the emerging science of human group-living. What we have done instinctively for centuries, and the Jews are still doing instinctively, Adolf Hitler began to see and understand intuitively.**

**The essence of National Socialism is racism, which, in the simplest terms, is just the belief that humans differ in excellence of breed exactly the same as all other living things, and that the White Man is so far the finest breed to appear, while the Blacks are the lowest. And, as the reader will recall, this is the very first law of Group Living, "BIOLOGICAL INTEGRITY" as I have designated it.**

**Contrary to the abominable lies of the Jews (and the "conservatives") private property was powerfully protected by Adolf Hitler, Krup and the other large or small property owners and businessmen never lost a cent under Hitler, nor did the German princes. (At one time, rabid**

**"leftists" in his party wanted to dispossess the German princes, and Hitler had to put down a mutiny in his own ranks to protect their property rights, which he did. Hitler was a nationalist, a believer in territory, private property.**

**Needless to point out, Hitler gave his people LEADERSHIP--not sweet-talk or demagoguery and they loved him for it. They followed him lovingly and willingly as do the members of all happy, successful, wholesome social groups.**

**There was peace and order among Hitler's people, because he taught that a man deserved and must get, as much respect for being a good ditch-digger (if that was the limit of his capacity to serve his People) as the man who was able to invent a new and wonderful machine, or be a Political leader.**

**Each person in Hitler's Germany was honored for his own place in society, provided he filled it to the best of his ability. They were not goaded eternally (as our people are by the Jews) to demand jobs only as Presidents, Chairmen of the Board, and executives when some people are not born with those particular talents.**

**To fail at what one could do, while raising hell and aiming for what one can't do, is to disrupt orderly and happy society, not to mention hopelessly frustrating the individual who refuses to recognize his natural place in the world.**

**Thus Hitler's state recognized the law of STATUS. Each man was honored for what he did loyally and with his best effort, regardless of whether he was a farmer, a warrior, a laborer, a factory worker, or whatever.**

**Finally, Hitler saw to it that women were restored to their ancient birthright and honored as wives, mothers and producers of happy, wholesome homes--as the authors of good people.**

**The lies about the Hitler-times are now so enormous and powerful that it is almost impossible to doubt them. But if you meet an honest and courageous German who lived through these great times (and he is willing to talk in spite of the terror which is abroad today for those who dare tell the truth), you will learn that the German people found out what good leadership and a natural healthy state is like, under Hitler.**

**To prevent that knowledge and that natural state of society from spreading (and thereby destroying the parasitic existence of Jewry) those Jewish devils provoked the rest of us to go and slaughter and smash this miracle of White Aryan renaissance.**

**But natural law cannot be smashed, anymore than you can "smash" the fact that two plus two equals four. You may terrorize people out of saying it and get them all parroting "two plus two is seventeen"--but two and two is still four, and there will always be someone with the guts and wisdom, sooner or later, to strike down the terrorists and liars to reassert the truth.**

**Already, this is happening all over the world.**

**The young "gangs" I have mentioned are only one sign of what is really going on. People will find their way back to the natural "Laws of the Tribe".**

**What Hitler gave the world, as National Socialism is, in a sense, only a modern form of the ancient, natural "tribal law", the prescription for happy and healthy group living given by the Great Spirit to all living creatures, including man.**

**National Socialism is nothing more or less than NATURAL ORDER (a name which would, in some ways, be more descriptive of the reality than "National Socialism"). Hitler had to design the name of his movement to succeed in a specific political situation, and was therefore forced to use names and terms which would accomplish his purposes. In Germany, there were millions and millions of Germans who thought of themselves as "socialists"-but were in the manipulating clutches of the Jews. Rather than fight any more battles than he had to, Hitler said, in effect, to these millions, "If you must be 'socialists', let us not be Jewish 'socialists' - Marxists------let us be 'NATIONAL Socialists', meaning a national society. Let us be 'socialists' for Germany, not the Jews."**

**And it worked! Millions and millions of good men and women who had been seduced into Communism by the Jews were won back to their own people and the Natural Order of healthy group living by Hitler's methods.**

**Beyond the fundamental elements of natural order, which I have set forth above, National Socialism, embodies something far higher and nobler than any mere set of rules or principles. National Socialism, as a PHILOSOPHY, embodies the eternal urge found in all living things-indeed in all creation-toward a higher level of existence-toward perfection-toward God.**

**This "aristocratic" idea of National Socialism-the idea of a constant striving in all Nature toward higher and higher, more and more complex, and more and more perfect existence--is the metaphysical, supernatural aspect of our ideal.**

**In other words concepts of social justice and natural order are the Organs and nerves of National Socialism but its PERSONALITY, its "religious" aspect-the thing that lifts it above any strictly Political philosophy-- its worshipful attitude toward Nature and a religious love of the Great gifts of an Unknown Creator.**

**Christianity, for instance, is a far higher thing than its rituals, the words of its prayers or any of its creeds. It is a SPIRITUAL STRIVING toward the believer's ideals of Spiritual Perfection. National Socialism is the same sort of striving toward ever higher and higher levels here on this earth, while Christianity is striving toward a future and later life not of this earth.**

**For the ordinary "soldier" in our "army", building and fighting for Natural Order--National Socialism--it is sufficient that they respect and obey the laws and doctrines established by the lofty ideals of our Philosophy with merely an instinctive love of those ideals, perhaps not with complete understanding of the highest forms of our Philosophy.**

**But just as the greatest Christian leaders have been those not preoccupied with details and rules but rather those who were "God intoxicated" with the highest ideals of the religion, the**

**leaders among our National Socialist elite must share this fundamentally religious approach. For them the true meaning of our racial doctrine must be part of their idealistic "striving toward God".**

**Through total identification of ourselves with our great race, we partake of its past and future glories. When we contribute in any way, especially by self-sacrifice toward helping our race along the path toward a higher existence, we reach toward God-the Creator of the Master Race,**

**In short, while the mechanics and rules of National Socialism, as codified and set forth here, are sufficient for most of us, for the few idealists ready and willing to sacrifice their very lives in the cause of their people, National Socialism must be a very real religious ideal-a striving toward God. National Socialism is the only movement that has gained sufficient self-knowledge and insight to be able to understand this movement away from liberal artificiality and shortsightedness and toward the eternal wisdom of Nature. Our all-out belief in race, our insistence on the natural laws in society, economics and every other field of human activity are, in every case, the conscious, scientific application of Nature's iron laws, instead of conceited and short-sighted perversions of these laws, as pushed by the arrogant, peanut-brained liberals and Marxists.**

**Our liberal and Marxist opponents are just as blind to what they are doing. But in every case, it will be found that they are basically haters of the laws of Nature, conceited, hall-educated "intellectuals" who are victims of the truisms about "a little knowledge" being "a dangerous things". Because they have found they can teach a Congo Negro to recite poetry or even act like a lawyer or a doctor, they get all puffed up with their ability to wrench Nature around to suit themselves, and imagine they can make self-starting, Western White men out of any Hottentot. The fact that Nature has already made of the Negro what he is, and no human agency can make a "silk purse out of a sow's ear", they simply refuse to acknowledge.**

**National Socialism is the distilled essence of the love of and respect for Nature, and the loving, conscious, and scientific application of the eternal, just and beautiful laws of Nature to every moment of Man's existence. At the same time, National Socialism recognizes Man's need for a higher culture than that of the unthinking animals of the jungle and there raises the application of Natural law from the naked, tooth-and-fang competition of the animal world, for instance, to regulated and orderly competition, under fair rules.**

**Our opponents want to eliminate competition altogether-an utterly unnatural idea.**

**National Socialism insists that man can refine and enrich the application of the Natural Laws of life for the benefit of man, but insists also that Man cannot escape or defy Natural Law. Between the states of social health ("National Socialism" or Natural Order) and social disease (Jewish Marxism) lay the "no-man's-lands" of nothingness-the place where humans are neither dead, nor really alive.**

**Democracy, "liberalism", and "conservatism" are pure, unadulterated states of nothingness. They have no basic, fundamental outlook on life, no understanding, no vital force deep down inside them. They are fancy tricks with pretty words and phrases, meaning nothing at all. They**

**lead only to chaos and prepare the way for the Jews and their damnable, unnatural Communism.**

**The only way we can ever put a stop to this Jewish con game and capture the minds and hearts of our people is to restore to our people Natural Order-the Laws of the Tribe-which, alone, will give us the strength and the will to reassert the natural, biological superiority of our White Race, and thus save Western Civilization.**

**Destroy the cohesive forces of Natural Order in any group, and that group will become chaotic, hopeless, frustrated, lost, empty, vicious, and finally helpless before any other group that is united and obeys the Laws of the Tribe.**

**That's why the Blacks, in so many cases, terrify whole cities. They stick together. Hit one, and a million Blacks roar out at you. That's why police often no longer dare arrest them, even for the most outrageous offenses.**

**And the Jews are even more powerful among us, for the same reason. They stick together.**

**Adding the Laws of the Tribe to the Laws of Race which we examined earlier in Chapter IX, we can synthesize a new law of modern society; the Law of Group Dominance.**

**In a state of Nature, that animal or primitive human group that is biologically superior, the group composed of the best individuals, carrying the best genes and chromosomes, will dominate all inferior groups, because all groups in Nature (superior or inferior) obey the Laws of the Tribe equally.**

**Thus, the only factor operating competitively in the animal world is biological excellence of breeding. But scientific gadgetry, luxury and Jewish "liberalism" have so greatly destroyed the modern, civilized White Man's ability to feel and obey Nature's "Laws of the Tribe" that he has lost his group cohesiveness; he has come "unglued" as a social animal; he is fragmented and atomized into millions of isolated individuals and hundreds of thousands of selfish "pressure groups", classes, etc. This almost complete fragmentation of the great "tribe" of White men has reduced us to impotence, as a group.**

**The law of GROUP DOMINANCE among men is the rule that any group which fanatically adheres to the Natural Laws of the Tribe will be able to dominate any group which disobeys those laws, no matter how inferior may be the "tribe" which does obey the laws.**

**This is why Negroes and Jews lord it all over the White Man in the America built and owned by White men. This is why we suffer "minority" tyranny. Any organized minority of scum and human trash have power-while the great White, non-Jewish majority is a sprawling, helpless, paralyzed giant.**

**The goal, then, of our National Socialist revolution is the restoration of the Laws of the Tribe to our people, to enable their natural biological superiority of breeding once again to give the White Man dominion of what he built and should dominate.**

**This is exactly what Hitler and National Socialism did in Germany for millions and millions of fragmented, atomized people who were sunk in the depths of hopelessness and chaos.**

**Hitler did not win such astounding success with his people because he was a "tough guy", because he put on big, exciting rallies, because the Germans are natural "beasts", nor any of the other reasons put forth by the lying Jews and their toady liberal and conservative allies.**

**The reason Hitler was able to accomplish a social miracle in Germany was because Hitler intuitively understood all that I have written and restored his people to NATURAL SOCIAL ORDER.**

**Hitler taught his people to quit hating each other as isolated, lonely and frightened individuals, and gave them back that holy sense of nationhood, of "Tribe"; yes, of real brotherhood (not the artificial kind peddled by the Jews). (There is nothing wrong and everything right about "brotherhood" with your own people. It is when the Jews slyly and falsely try to extend "brotherhood" to pull the hood over the "brother" and try to make us "brothers" with Zulus, pygmies, Chinese, Bushmen and Jews, that "brotherhood" becomes a byword for racial catastrophe, as it has.)**

**Hitler gave his people the same sacrificial spirit of warm love for one's family and one's people (which is a big "family"), which unites and blesses every natural social group of creatures in creation.**

**As I have pointed out many times, no man can live happily, successfully, and productively as a lonely, bitter individual at war with all his fellows. Every one of us has a deep need for the warmth and love of his group, of those in his biological family of people. Modern man has lost that feeling of group warmth, loyalty and love, and the result is the chaos and spiritual emptiness we see all around us in this disintegrating Western society.**

**The horrors depicted in the first chapter of this book are the direct result of America's almost total disobedience of the laws of the tribe. These horrors would continue, even if all the Jews and Negroes were to disappear overnight, unless we restore to our people, as Hitler did, the NATURAL ORDER, "Laws of the Tribe".**

**Our revolution, therefore, is not material and physical, but a radical spiritual change in the feeling of our people:**

**The elimination of selfish atomism and greedy, narrow "individualism"; whether it be called "liberalism", "conservatism", or "democracy", and the restoration in the hearts of Western White men of the deeply satisfying feelings of love of our own kind. This love of one's group manifests itself in the willingness to sacrifice and give for one's family-and the larger family of one's race.**

# Chapter 16 - WHITE POWER

# WHITE POWER

**Make no mistake about it, I am advocating total and complete WHITE POWER in this world!**

**White men can no longer shilly-shally around with compromises and half-hearted measures to protect their own lives and interests. What we face is not a social, philosophical, economic, religious or territorial battle, but a struggle between QUALITY - the elite, but minority, White Race - against QUANTITY, the vast swarms of sub-human scum who have been gathered up under the banners of Jewish Marxism to be used as a giant battering ram against the White Race.**

**Our beleaguered Race will organize itself and fight for its own survival, or the scum of the earth will inundate it. If we continue to hesitate, to rationalize, and to temporize with half-hearted measures, we will be obliterated from the face of this planet. This is truly "SCUM POWER" with a vengeance - like some horrible multiplication of roaches who, if there be only enough of them, can literally smother the greatest thinker or fighter in history the scum of the world are gathering for the attack.**

**There are seven of them for every one of us!**

**The only answer to SCUM POWER must be, and is, WHITE POWER. The power of the elite of the world, the White human beings who have already proved their natural, God-given superiority over this gathering swarm of scum, must drive it back, re-establish order and culture in the world, and maintain that order the only way order has ever been maintained - BY FORCE!**

**Today, there is no segment of the White Race left on earth with the possibility of turning back the scum except the White Men of the United States of America.**

**America is the only nation, as a matter of cold fact with the PHYSICAL power to master the scum.**

**The center of Jewish power and money is here in New York City, U. S. A. not Moscow, and not even Jerusalem. And the American working man and farmer still has in him the good and wholesome racial instincts of our ancestors who, time after time, drove back the mongrel hordes by sheer force of guts and will.**

**I am well aware of the upwelling of revulsion which comes over many Europeans at the thought of the sort of "Americans" they have seen and experienced ever being able to re-establish Western Culture. And they can hardly be blamed. "American" representatives in Europe today are, for the most part, JEWS. The "American" foreign policy they have seen, which destroyed their countries, slaughtered their people, and turned half of Europe over to Communism, and which today continues to give aid and comfort to White Men's enemies while destroying their friends, was and is directed, inspired and instigated by JEWS.**

**In short, Europeans have seen America only through Jewish eyes - they have seen "Americans" who are not Americans at all, but Jews.**

**But my fellow White Men of Europe, believe me when I tell you that America is brimming over with good and brave men - men who share your blood, and who will bring honor to our race when finally they see the urgent necessity of rolling up their sleeves for an all-out fight.**

**But aside from that point, the eternal jealousies, rivalries, and blood feuds between segments of the White Race must be STOPPED as a matter of strategic necessity-not to be continued for the benefit of united world Jewry.**

**White Men of Europe: put aside, if you can, the memory of two world wars in which we joined hands with our mortal enemies to slaughter your finest young men - we too shed our blood in those unholy wars. Forgive us for being so blind - for turning the deadly power of our might against you, instead of the Jewish Communism that is now devouring us all. Forgive us for the misery and degradation we forced upon you, and join us in a last ditch fight for our race and respective nations.**

**THIS TIME it will be different!**

**THIS TIME we shall stand together as brothers against a common foe.**

**THIS TIME the traitors will find no White Man anywhere who will listen to their lies and fight their battles for them.**

**THIS TIME we shall have no mercy for those who have caused untold suffering among our people; we shall give no quarter to those who have lived among us for no purpose other than to destroy us. THIS TIME - together - WE SHALL DRIVE THE BASTARDS TO THE WALL!**

**How is this to be done?**

**Believe it or not, it is not terribly difficult. The only obstacle in our path at the moment is the unbelievable ability of our people to RATIONALIZE and TEMPORIZE in the face of deadly danger.**

**The horse is infinitely more powerful than a man, and could stomp him to death if he ever realized it. But he doesn't realize it, and so he goes on in harness, pulling and hauling and tied up.**

**The vast majority of Americans are fed up to the teeth with arrogant Jews stealing their wealth and rioting Blacks tearing up their streets, but - like the horse -they know not their strength.**

**Here in America, White Men outnumber alien scum by enormous margins. If ever they realize the strength their numbers represent, nothing on earth can stop them from stomping to death the filthy subversives and traitors who have been beating them, lying to them, stealing from**

**them, and finally turning a mob of black African savages loose on them.**

**Once a horse finds he CAN stomp a man and get away with it, he is an "outlaw" and nothing more can be done to make a drudge of him.**

**The only reason the White Men of America cannot now feel their strength, even though they are the overwhelming majority with unheard of strength, is that the Jews, through their control of our entire system of communications, have been able to keep them apart.**

**Most White Men IN THEIR HEARTS agree with the things I've said in this book. But they think they are alone!**

**The Jews have recognized the inborn sense of fair play in the White Man. They have recognized the White Man's deep-rooted desire for order, and his innate repugnance for that which upsets his order. AND THEY HAVE TAKEN ADVANTAGE OF THOSE GOOD AND WHOLESOME QUALITIES - they have used the best in us to destroy us!**

**TV, radio, movies, books, magazines, newspapers, schools, and even our own government officials, tell us constantly and repeatedly that it isn't "nice" to believe an African ape is not our equal - albeit the facts conclusively prove our superiority in all matters pertaining to a civilized society. It isn't "nice," we're taught to believe, to want our bloodline kept pure - to want our grandchildren WHITE.**

**It isn't "nice" to point to the filth, immorality, crime and disease that move into a neighborhood on the heels of Black "neighbors." It isn't "nice" to want our children educated on their own level, instead of being held down to that of the stupid Black. It isn't "nice," we are told, because it isn't "fair.'**

**But let's turn it around.**

**Is it "nice" to have our women live in constant fear of being raped or murdered by a Black ape on the rampage? Is it "nice" to have our children adopting the language, attitudes and morals of sub-human scum? Is it "nice" to have our men competing with illiterates for their livelihood - and having the illiterates come out on top? Is it "nice" to tolerate taxes and inflationary prices to support the multiplication of Black scum, when it drives our mothers from the home and family into the factories? Is it "nice" to leave our children the inheritance of a world governed by alien scum?**

**HELL NO; IT ISN'T NICE - and it isn't fair.**

**You're a slave in your own country, White Man. Each year you get to keep less of the fruits of your labor; each year it gets more difficult to carry the burden the aliens have placed upon you each year the cheap labor of aliens makes your future less secure; each year you retreat a few steps more into the world of slavery.**

**Where will it all end? I'LL TELL YOU - it will end with the complete and total annihilation of**

**"Whitey."**

**STOP rationalizing a situation you know to be deadly serious. STOP temporizing with halfway measures in a situation that screams for decisive action. STOP using business, social etiquette, family and security as an excuse for downright cowardly behavior. If you hesitate very much longer, the fight will be over-and the White Man will have lost!**

**STAND UP AND FIGHT!**

---

**BACK TO INDEX**